

Pali Text Society.

THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9169



EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.

EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

BPa3

~~M.H.~~ M.H.

15785

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9169

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. BPa 3

Aug 11/57 M.H.

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE ÂNGUTTARA-NIKÂYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three¹ nipâtas of the AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts:—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pāli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhūti Unnānsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddānas.
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭīka* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Āṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipāta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jātakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Āṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkāsāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithātum* for *atiyātum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkācita* for *ukkācita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Sia u-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohän-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Paṭhama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Aṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Aṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the Fubo-on Jiu-kió has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Páli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (The CHRYSA N T H E M U M, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Páli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the Devadûta-vagga, III. 35, 1-4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the A ñ g u t t a r a - N i k â y a is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the Tika-nipâta, Uddânas for the first three nipâtas. The Phayre MS. has an Uddâna only for the Tika-nipâta.

The text of these Uddânas is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the vaggas themselves, it is still not free from error.

The Tika-nipâta Uddâna does not go beyond the Maṅgala-vagga.

The Acela-ka-vagga probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153-162 made a second vagga,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddāna with the Paris MS., to Subhūti Unnānsē for reading the Eka and Duka nipātas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Aṅguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS	PAGE vii
CORRECTIONS	xv

I. EKA-NIPĀTA 1-40

I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NĪVARAṆA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMANĪYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA	8
VII. ACCHARĀSANGHĀTA VAGGA	10
VII. VIRYĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KALYĀṆAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PAṆĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. ATTHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BĪṬA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38

II. DUKA-NIPĀTA. 47-100

I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

	PAGE
V. PARISÂ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA	98

III. TIKA-NIPÂTA. 101-300

I. BÂLA VAGGA	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRÂHMAÑA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMANA VAGGA	229
X. LOṆAPHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ÂPÂTIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSINÂRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHÂJÎVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAṄGALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA	295
UDDÂNA	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10 *read* kusalā.

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>„ 14, l. 32
„ 24, l. 14
„ 41, l. 6
„ 44, l. 28
„ 58, l. 21
„ 64, l. 14-15
„ 82, l. 28
„ 87, ll. 19, 32
„ 95, l. 19
„ 98, l. 28
„ 100, l. 16
„ 113, l. 17
„ 122, l. 8
„ 123, l. 32
„ 124, l. 6
„ 128, l. 17
„ 135, l. 30
„ 146, l. 4
„ 147, l. 9
„ 151, l. 8
„ 152, l. 18
„ 152, l. 31</p> | <p>„ bojjihaṅgā.
„ lābhīnaṃ.
„ samatikamma.
„ petisambhidā.
„ dukkhāya.
„ lobhakkhayāya.
„ saṅkhārānaṃ.
„ uppādāya.
„ māyā.
„ pātimokkhaṃ.
„ thambhassa.
„ mettaññā.
„ puggalā.
„ -uppādānenā.
„ kopaṇā.
„ apassam.
„ tālāvatthukataṃ
„ assutavā.
„ jarādhammā.
„ sampassamānena
„ vaḍḍhanti.
„ nātisaṅghā.</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Page 154, l. 6 *read* rājamahāmattā.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>„ 154, l. 15
„ 155, l. 24
„ 156, l. 25
„ 162, l. 28
„ 163, l. 2
„ 166, l. 18
„ 176, l. 1
„ 184, l. 13
„ 184, l. 20
„ 187, l. 36
„ 199, l. 11
„ 210, l. 33
„ 228, l. 24
„ 236, ll. 10, 11
„ 266, l. 7
„ 286, l. 29
„ 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23</p> | <p>„ bahuñ.
„ jivitaṃ.
„ aññatara.
„ kule.
„ brāhmaṇo.
„ jātivādēna.
„ āpodhātu.
„ nisīdāmi.
„ caṅkamāni.
„ segālakam.
„ upārambham.
„ jātarūpassa.
„ mahiddhiko.
„ tathā.
„ pātubhāvo.
„ duggandho.
are to be read as verse :—</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Yo' dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya na
cetasā

Taṃ tassa petassa, etc.



ĀṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandhaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.¹

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathaidam bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathaidam bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathaidam bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā¹ bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathaidam bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando pahīyatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahīyatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ Ph. nikkamma; T. nikkama.

passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyatī ti.

Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam akammanīyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam akammanīyaṃ hoti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam kammanīyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam kammanīyaṃ hoti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato attāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam apātubhūtam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam pātubhūtam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikatam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhivāham¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhivāham hoti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāham¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāham hoti ti.

Akammaniya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipākaṃ.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttāṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttāṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammā pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ guttāṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttāṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammā pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitāṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitāṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammā pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammā pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammā pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammā pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttāṃ arakkhitāṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttāṃ arakkhitāṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammā pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttāṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttāṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat*.

V.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ micchâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati¹ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti. N'etaṃ² ṭhānaṃ³ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ-pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchâ pañihitena cittena avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. N'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ⁵ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ sammā pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati⁶ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ⁴ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammā pañihitena cittena avijjam bhecchati⁸ vijjam uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham.

Ceto-padosa-hetuca⁸ pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim viniṭṭaṃ nirayaṃ uppajantī ti.

4. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

³ Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

⁴ Ph. n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁶ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sarakā bhikkhū.

⁷ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paṣaṇṇaṃ.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppejanti ti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo lulito kala-libhūto¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito na passeyya sippisambukam² pi sakkharakāṭhalaṃ pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvilena cittaṇa attatthaṃ vā ñassati⁴ paratthaṃ vā ñassati⁴ ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati⁴ uttarim vā manussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti. N' etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittaṣā ti.⁶

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kāṭhalaṃ pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittaṇa attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti. T̥hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittaṣā ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṇi kānici rukkhajātāni candano tesam aggama akkhāyati yadidaṃ mudutāya kammaññātāya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ⁷ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ⁸ ca yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca⁹ hoti kammaññaṃ ca ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. luḷi sahaḷaḷi-.

² Ph. m^c — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T. supports -dhammā.

⁴ See Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁵ Ph. kammaniyaṇi.

⁶ Tr. muduṇca.

⁷ Ph. sibbi^c.

⁸ Ph. ussati.

⁹ Ph. yena.

¹⁰ Ph. kammaññaṃ ca hoti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvañ c'idaṃ¹ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.²

VI.

1. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā³ puthujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.⁴ Taṃ sutavā ariyasāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvakkassa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ⁵ āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam⁶ bahulikaronti⁷ ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikaronti⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yāvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo pañcama*.

³ Ph. asutavā.

⁴ Ph. vimuttaṃ.

⁵ Ph. mettacittaṃ.

⁶ Ph. read *yena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettam cittaṃ?

⁷ Ph. -karoti ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amogham raṭṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulīkaronti ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā.¹ Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalā dhammā ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusala kusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalā dhammā ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Accharā- saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

² Ph. anudeva.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

VII.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviṛiyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa ¹ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutthitâ.

Asantutthassa ² bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutthitâ.

Santutthassa ³ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatâya.

² Ph. asantutthitâya.

³ Ph. santutthitâya.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajāññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajāññaṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pâpamittatā.

Pâpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyârambhâdi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅga bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva boj-
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā pāpūrim
gacchanti ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ñāti-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñāti-
vuddhi. Etad aggamaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā
vaḍḍhissamā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-
gaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-
vuddhi. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhissamā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggamaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissamā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissamā *throughout*.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 4, 5. Kosajjaṃ | viriyārambho. |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatā | appicchatā. |
| 8, 9. Asantutṭhitā | santutṭhitā. |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro | yoniso manasikāro. |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . | sampajaññaṃ. |
| 14, 15. Pāpamittatā . . . | kalyāṇamittatā. |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalā-
naṃ dhammānaṃ
ananuyogo kusa-
lānaṃ dhammā-
naṃ. | ... anuyogo kusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ ananuyogo akusalā-
naṃ dhammānaṃ. |

Pamādādivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ² aṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. *has ekaṅgaṃ pi throughout*.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññam . . . sampajaññam.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anathāya saṃvattatīti.

14. Bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

15. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato anathāya saṃvattatīti.

16. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

17. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattatī ti.

18. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa ñhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ñhitiyā sammosāya antarahānāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantutṭhitā . . . pe . . . santutṭhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṃ nitṭhitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujañāhitāya³ paṭipannā bahujañāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antarahāpenti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujañāna-ahitāya ; bahujañāna-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgena ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū ācinnāṃ Tathāgatena ācinnāṃ Tathāgatenā ti . . . pe. . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū ācinnāṃ Tathāgatena anācinnāṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahunō janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentiti.

Adhammādi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ t̐apenti ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti. . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âcinnam Tathâgatenâ âcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam thapentîti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim âpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânâ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim anâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim garukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim lahukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dutṭhullam âpattim adutṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adutṭhullam âpattim dutṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim anavasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhū sappāṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭikammā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappāṭikammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhāpentīti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattiṃ anāpattiṃ ti dī-penti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahu-janasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manassānaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ t̐apenti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anava-sesāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappāṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappāṭikammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭikammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujana-hitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuṃ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ t̐apenti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasminṃ. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappā¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kālakiriyaṃ . . . pe . . . anutappā hoti ti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭiṃmo appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadānaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . dipadānaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā māhato cakkhussa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato obhāsassa pātubhāvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyaṇaṃ pātubhāvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anekadhātu-paṭivedho hoti, nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjā-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampā; T. anutappāya.

phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa ? Tathāgatassa araham sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti.¹

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ Aññākoṇḍañño.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānaṃ ⁴	yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccākulikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā ⁵ - yaputto.
mañjussarānaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakunṭaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
sihanādikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhāsita- sa vitthārena atthaṃ	
vibhajantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sūta.

⁴ Ph. dhūtāṅgadhāraṇaṃ.

⁵ Ph. T. Kāligodhā°.

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhavaḥa-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunṭha°.

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vaggo duttiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam
manomayaṃ kâyaṃ abhinimminantânam

yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalâ-
nam

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.¹

saññâ-vivaddha-kusa-
lânam

yadidaṃ Mahâpanthako.

araṇaviharînam

yadidaṃ Subhûti.

dakkhiṇeyyânam

yadidaṃ Subhûti.

âraññikânam

yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhâyînam

yadidaṃ Kaṅkhâ-revato.

âradha-viriyânam

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kolivîso.

kalyâṇavâkkaraṇânam

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikanṇo.²

labhînam

yadidaṃ Sîvali.

saddhâdhimuttânam

yadidaṃ Vakkali³ ti.

3. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam

sikkhâkâmanânam

yadidaṃ Râhulo.

saddhâpabbajitânam

yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapâlo.

paṭhamam salâkam

yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhâno.

ganhantânam

yadidaṃ Vaṅgîso.

paṭibhânavantânam

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-
putto.

senâsanapaññâpakânam yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatânam piyamanâ-

pânam

yadidaṃ Pilinda⁴-vaccho.

khippâbhiññânam

yadidaṃ Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo.

cittakathikânam

yadidaṃ Kumâra⁵-kassapo.

paṭisaṃbhidappattâ-

nam

yadidaṃ Mahâkoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam

bahussutânam

yadidaṃ Ânando.

satimantânam

yadidaṃ Ânando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâ-panthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivatta°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

² Ph. Koti-kanno. ³ Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. ⁴ Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Pilindi.

⁵ Bb. Kulâra°.

gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
upatṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
mahāpaṇḍitaṃ	yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasāda-kānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyi.
appābhādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo. ¹
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upāli.
bhikkhu'ovāda-kānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā- naṃ	yadidaṃ Nando.
bhikkhu-ovāda-kānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rādhō.
lūkhacivara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā ² ti.
5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhunaṃ	
rattāññaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.
mahāpaṇḍitaṃ	yadidaṃ Khemā.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭācārā. ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadinnā.
jhāyinaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandā.
āraddhaviṇṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Soṇā.
ḍibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sakulā.
khippābhīññaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā.
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā-kapilānī. ⁵
mahābhīñṇappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacivaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigālamātā ⁶ ti.
6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ	
paṭhamā saraṇaṃ gacchantānaṃ	

¹ Ph. appābhādhikānaṃ yad° Bakkulo.² T. -rājo.³ Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāta° may be correct = Sansk. *prāṭā*, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda throughout. ⁵ Ba. Kāpilānī. ⁶ Ph. Singālakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu ¹ -Bhālikā vā- nija.
dāyakānaṃ ²	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. ³
catūhi saṅgaha-vat- thūhi parisam saṅ- gahantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako ⁴ Ālavako.
paṇitadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. ⁵
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jīvako Komārabhacco. ⁶
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā ⁷ gahapati ti.

7. Etad aggaṃ bh ^o mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ paṭhamāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantinaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhita. ⁸
dāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.
bahussutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihārīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmāvatī. ⁹
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇitadāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhita.
gilānūpaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kātiyānī.
vissāsikaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatānī.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-ago vaggo.

XV.

1. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya
n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dāyik^o . . . Suddatto. ³ Ph. Paṭṭhikavanasoṇḍiko.

⁴ Ph. Haṭṭhako Ālavako; T. Atthako. ⁵ Ph. Haṭṭhigāmaṇo Uggāto gahapati.

⁶ Ph. -bhājjo. ⁷ Ph. Kulapitā. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhita; Tr. Senānī.

⁹ Tr. Sāmāvetī. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Aṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbam

acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

11. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbamaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

12. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

13. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī rājā assa cakkavattī n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

14-16. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

17. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

18. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

20. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

21. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacūsucari-tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgi . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ vacūsucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ va. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yam ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti.

Atthānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Bud-dhānussati.

Ayam bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhi.

Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā o'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādīṭṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Atthānapāli-vaggaṇā nīṭṭhitā*.

² T., Ba., Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekādasamo.*

mi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṃ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijaṃ vā kosātaki-bijaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṃ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya² saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ³ bhikkhave pāpakam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṃ c'eva vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddi-kābijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṃ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.⁵

Bija-vaggo.

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. āsātakattāya; but as^o = amadhurattāya (Com.). ³ Ph. bijañhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 69, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Duttiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath^o and sam^o are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujañāhitāya¹ bahujañāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchāditṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujaṇaṃ sad-dhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujañāhitāya bahujañāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammāditṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujaṇaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchāditṭhi.

Micchāditṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjānti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujañāhitāya paṭipanno bahujañāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḍi-mukhe² khipaṃ³ uddeyya⁴ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁶ vyasanāyā ti.

¹ Ph. bahujañā-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham.

³ Ph. khippam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visap.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oddeya; Ph. uccheyya.

⁵ Tr. anattāya. ⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaññemi² antamaso accharâsañghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. paṭippajjati.

² Ph. vaññemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam
eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaṇ-
nemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam piti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-
budīpe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā-
maṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva
bahutarāṃ yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlaṃ¹ nadi-viduggaṃ khāṇu-
kaṇṭakādhānaṃ² pabbata-visamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma-
nussehi paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakk-
hesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
ajalā aneḷamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsītassa attham
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā
eḷamūgā³ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsītassa attham aññā-
tum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kaṇḍakadhānam. ³ Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditam dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu na saṃvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti citass' ekaggatā, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggatā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³ yâpenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatānaṃ.

² Ph. ucchena.

³ Ph. kapâlâbhattena.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-budīpe āramāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidaṃ ukkūlavikūlam nadi-viduggaṃ khāṇu-kaṇṭakādhānaṃ pabbatavisamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye ¹ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye ¹ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā

¹ Ph. pattivisaye.

ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ āraṇṇakattaṃ piṇḍapātikattaṃ paṃsukūlikattaṃ tecivarakattaṃ dhammakathikattaṃ vinayadharakattaṃ bahu-saccaṃ thāva-reyyaṃ ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputti⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhātā ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahu-likarontīti?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ⁸ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudīpapeyyālo nīṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivāra-kā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhā-kā.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

⁷ Com. Solasa pasāda-karaṇadhammā nīṭhitā.

⁸ T. karuṇā.

muditaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe² . . .

upekkhaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā
vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . abhiijjhā
domanassaṃ . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahā-
nāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chan-
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti
padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-
hati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ id-
dhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhī-padhāna-
saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
cittasamādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . vimāṃsāsamādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-
samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhā-
veti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhin-
driyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti
. . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalānaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavi-
cayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-ditṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavāṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavāṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇi lohitaṇavāṇṇāni lohitaṇanidassanāni lohitaṇanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavāṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hotīti.

55. Rūpī rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .
 Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ at-
 thagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākā-
 sānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkammā anantaṃ viñ-
 ñānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñci
 ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānā-
 saññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-
 vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nila-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti:¹ . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāna-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

marasaññam² bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

- | | | |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|
| marapaṣaṇṇāṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| aṭṭhikasāṇṇāṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| pulavakasāṇṇāṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| vinīlakasāṇṇāṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| vicchiddakasāṇṇāṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| uddhumātakasāṇṇāṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 93. Buddhānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| dhammānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| saṅghānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| sīlānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| cāgānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| devatānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ānāpānasatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| marapaṣatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| kāyagatāsatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| upasaṃnussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 103. Paṭhamajjhāna-sahagatāṃ saddhindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” viriyindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” satindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” samādhindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” paññindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” saddhābalaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” viriyabalaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” satibalaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” samādhibalaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ” paññābalaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 113. dutiyajjhāna-sahagatāṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 123. tatiyajjhāna-sahagatāṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 133. catutthajjhāna-sahagatāṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 143. mettā-sahagatāṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 153. karuṇā-sahagatāṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 163. muditā-sahagatāṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 173. upekkhā-sahagatāṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 183. saddhindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| viriyindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |

satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapañḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulikarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasaṃ phuṭo³ antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulikā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	”
mahato yogakkhemāya	”
satisampajaññāya	”
ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya	”
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	”
vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriya	”

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicāra pi vūpsamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samudde.

³ T. puṭṭho; Com. phuṭo; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanāpārīpūrim gacchanāti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā pahīyanti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anupannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. Katasmim ekadhamme! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . samvattanti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati asmimāno pahiyati anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanā pahīyanti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato paññāpabhedāya samvattati anupādā¹-parinibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti aneka-dhātu-paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikate sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvat-

¹ T. reads anupādā here, but follows with anupādānā; Th., Tr. anupādāya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

- (1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati
- (2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „
- (3.) paññā-vepullāya „
- (4.) mahāpaññatāya „
- (5.) puthu-paññatāya „
- (6.) vipula-paññatāyā „
- (7.) gambhīra-paññatāya „
- (8.) asāmanta-paññatāya¹ „
- (9.) bhūri-paññatāya „
- (10.) paññā-bāhullāya „
- (11.) sīgha-paññatāya „
- (12.) lahu-paññatāya „
- (13.) hāsu-paññatāya „
- (14.) javana-paññatāya² „
- (15.) tikkha-paññatāya „
- (16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati.

Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye³ kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihiṇaṃ yesam kāyagatā-sati parihiṇā.⁴ Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesam kāyagatā-sati parihiṇā ti.

53. Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddhaṃ⁵ yesam kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. asampatta°.

⁴ T. aparihīnaṃ.

² Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁶ Tr. viraddhaṃ.

³ T. yesam.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āradham yesam kāyagatāsati āradhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādiṃsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādiṃsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādiṃsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādiṃsūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttḥaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati pammuttḥā. Amatan tesam apammuttḥaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati apammuttḥā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulikatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulikatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipātassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viruddhā.

² Ph. has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti." Nīṭṭhito ekanipāto.

DUKA-NIPATA.

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve? Diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca vajjam samparāyikaṃ ca vajjam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā¹ kārente²

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadanḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
bilaṅgathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakaraṇāni; T. -karaṇā *here, but afterwards* -kāraṇā (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇā.

² Ph. karonte.

³ Ph. -vattakam.

cīrakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsikam ¹	pi karonte
kahāpaṇakam ²	pi karonte
khārāpataccchikam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapīṭhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jīvantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sīsam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti :—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ⁶ rajāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃkammaṃ⁷ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ ti.⁸

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhatam palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati :—kāyaduccaritassa kho¹⁰ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ vacīduccaritassa kho¹¹ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vacāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yenāhaṃ¹³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. bālisa°.

² Ph. kharāpaticcakam; Bb. khārāpatam.

³ Ph. osiñcente.

⁴ Ph. pāpakammaṃ.

⁵ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

⁶ Ph. omits kho.

⁷ Ph. ahaññeva.

⁸ Ph. kahāpakam.

⁹ Ph. -pitakam.

¹⁰ Ph. āgucārim.

¹¹ Ph. vilupento.

¹² T., Ph. kho pana; Tr. kho.

¹³ T. Ba. yāham.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhūto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhīrūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etaṃ³ paṭikaṅkham yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmiṃ.

Katamāni dve?

Yaṃ ca gihīnaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvapaṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānatthaṃ padhānaṃ yaṃ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṇisaggatthāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmiṃ. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ padhānānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṇisaggatthaṃ padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—sabbūpadhi-paṇisaggatthaṃ padhānaṃ padahissāma ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā tapanīyā.⁴

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ: vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati: vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati: manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapanīyā ti.

4. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā atapanīyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etaṃ; Ph. ekaṃ.

⁴ Ba. tapanīyā; Bb. tapanīyā.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ
hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . .
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapaniyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsimaṃ yā ca
asantuṭṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivāṇitā padhāna-
smiṃ. Appaṭivāṇaṃ¹ sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmaṃ
taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarīre upasussatu
maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena
purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na³ taṃ apāpūṇitvā viriyassa
saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamāda-
dhigatā bodhi appamādadhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivāṇaṃ padaheyyātha—kā-
maṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu
maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena
purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpūṇitvā viriyassa
saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass'
eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-
pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : appaṭivāṇaṃ
padahissāma—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sa-
rīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-
viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpūṇitvā
viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Yā ca saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassitā⁵ yā ca
saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saṇṇojaniyesu
bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivāṇi.

⁴ Jāt. I. 71. has avassatu.

² T., Tr. aṭṭhi.

³ T. omits na throughout.

⁵ Ph. assad^o.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saṇṇojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahiraṇṇa ca anottappaṇi ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇi ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇi ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā² ti vā garuṇam dārā³ ti vā, sambhedam loko āgamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.⁵ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garuṇam dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇ.

² Ph. ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dāyā.

⁴ Ba. āgamissam; T., Tr. Bb. āgamissa.

⁵ Ph. kukkurā soṇa-singalā.

⁶ T. Bb. paññāyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaṇṇāsena pañcamam.
Saṇṇojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ bhariyā vassūpanāyikena
vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—kāyaduccarita-
tassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭh'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ
ca: vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako
vipāko diṭṭh'eva² dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ
bhāveti: . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ
bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhi-
kkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ bhāvanā-balaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ³
balaṃ sekhamhi. So bhikkhave taṃ⁴ balaṃ āgama rāgaṃ
pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, rāgaṃ pahāya
dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya⁵ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti
yaṃ pāpam taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāṇi kho bhi-
kkhave dve balāni ti.

2' Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

² Ph. Bb diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr. Ba. sekham etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham etaṃ b.
s. altered to sekhasa' etaṃ b. sekho.

⁴ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba.

⁵ Ba. pahāy'idam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

virīya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho
bhikkhave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivico' eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham
paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati : vitakka-vicārānam
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avi-
takkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam
upasampajja viharati : pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhā-
nam upasampajja viharati : sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagama¹ adu-
kkhamasukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhim catutthajjhānam
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-
balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhuṃ attanā³ va³ attānam pacca-
vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkam

¹ Ph. atthaṅgamā. ² Ph. āpattāpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adbhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adbhikaraṇe pātikankhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tam³ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Disvā ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano⁵ samāno anattamanavacanāṃ⁶ maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhaṃ⁷ tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesiṃ:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Tāhaṃ⁸ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena nāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti.

² Ph. kiñcīdeva.

³ Ph. kam.

⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamāno.

⁶ Ph. -vācam; Tr. -vācam taṃ maṃ.

⁷ T. has anattavacanāha; Ph. anattamānavacam nāhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanāha.

⁸ Ph., T. nāhaṃ.

desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalam āpanno kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā ahaṃ bhikkhum addasaṃ akusalam āpajjamānaṃ kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kāyena.² Disvā ca pañāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhum akusalam āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano aho siṃ : anattamano samāno anattamanavacanāhaṃ³ imaṃ bhikkhum avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanāyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayā vutto samāno anattamano aho siṃ : anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesi :—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikam⁵ va bhaṇdasmiṃ ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhu kaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sādhu kaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhu kaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti? Adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti ti? Dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho brāh-

¹ Ph. kiñcīdeva.

² T. *repeats* tasmā . . . kāyena.

³ Ph. attamano vācam nāhaṃ ; Ba. -vacanāyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. omits avacaṃ . . . bhikkhu.

⁵ Ph. -dāyikam.

⁶ T. anti.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cehannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa¹ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhinti² ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipā-
taṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti ?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam
uppajjanti ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppa-
jjanti ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsi-
tassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ⁴
ājānāmi. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu
yathā ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ
vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi bhā-
sissāmi ti.

¹ Ph. mūlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vaciduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacīsucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmiṃ akaraṇīye kayiramāne² ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ upavadedi anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmiṃ akaraṇīye kayiramāne⁵ ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

³ Ph. sammūlo.

² Ph. kariyamāne.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekamsena.

karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmīṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmīṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūlho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmīṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalāṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalāṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhaviṣṣa akusalāṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalāṃ pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalāṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalāṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṇi ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāyā dukkāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalāṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalāṃ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalāṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalāṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhaviṣṣa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha” ti.

Kusalaṇi ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitāṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitāṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha” ti.

10. Dve’me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnīto.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā² asamosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunīto.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asamosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro⁵ saddho vā duggahītena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunnikkhitto.

² Ph. d̥hitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. paṭigaṇhāti.

⁵ = paṭiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti: yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeto: yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā.

Sammādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā paṭikaṅkhā devamanussā vā ti.

Dussīlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā. Silavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā ti.

9. Dvāhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni³ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve?

Attano ca dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno

¹ Ph. na abbhā.

² Ph. kamma.

³ Ph., Tr. pantāni; Ph. panthāni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmī ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittaṃ bhāviyati.² Cittaṃ bhavitaṃ kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahiyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahiyati : rāgupakiliṭṭhaṃ vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amsena mātaraṃ

¹ Samatho (Com.)

⁴ T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

⁶ Ph. upapaññātaṃ.

² Ph. bhāviyyati.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁷ Ph. kevalaṃ.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchādāna-parimaddana-nahā-pana⁴-sambāhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarisaṃ cajeyyaṃ⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ vā⁷ hoti patikataṃ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭṭha-viyā pahūta-sattaratanāya⁸ mātāpitaro issarādhipacce rajje patitṭhāpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā⁹ bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassettāro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro assaddhe saddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti dussile sila-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti maccharī cāga-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti duppaññe paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti ettāvata kho bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ ca hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ¹¹ cā ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhāgavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Kimvādī bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhāyī ti?¹²

Kiriyavādī cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa akiriyavādī cā ti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavādī ca akiriyavādī cā ti?

Akiriyam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyam vadāmi. Kiriyāñ ca kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyam vadāmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa kiriyavādī ca akiriyavādī cā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'

¹ Ph. -jīvi; T. -jīvino.

² Ph., Bb. nesam.

³ Not in MSS.

⁴ Ph. omits vā

⁵ Ph. bahupakārā.

⁶ Ph. omits atikatañ cā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ Ph. -parimaddanānāhāyana.

⁹ Ph. pajeyyam.

¹⁰ Ph. reads pabbhutarāya and omits satt.

¹¹ Tr. so.

¹² Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātābbaṃ ti ?

Dve kho gaḥapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gaḥapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātābbaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti²

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettaṃ taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnāṃ mahapphalānaṃ ti.

5. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pub-
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāri-
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi ba-
hiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha
bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-
dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ
uppajjati. So tato cuto āgāmi⁴ hoti āgantā⁵ itthattaṃ.⁶

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmi⁴
āgantā itthattaṃ.⁶

¹ Ph. omits kho.

² Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anāgāmi.

⁵ Ph. āgantā.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅka-matu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammijjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammijjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Ph. sammukhe.

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputta Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âham ten' upasankamîmsu upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭham su.

Ekamantam ṭhitâ kho Sâriputta tâ¹ devatâ mam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhūnam ajjhattamsaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upâdâyâti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ dasa² pi hutvâ visatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam³ pi hutvâ paññâsam pi hutvâ satṭhim⁴ pi hutvâ âraggaakoṭi-nittuddanamatte⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbâdhenti ti.

Siyâ kho pana te⁶ Sâriputta evam assa :—tattha nûna⁷ tâsam devatānam tathâ cittaṃ bhāvitam yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ visatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam pi hutvâ . . . pe . . . âraggaakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbâdhenti ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sâriputta evam daṭṭhabbam :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsam devatānam tathâ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vyâbâdhenti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evam sikkhitabbam : santindriyâ bhavissāma⁸ santamānasâ ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyānam hi vo Sâriputta santamānasānam santam yeva kâyakammaṃ bhavissati santam vacīkammaṃ santam manokammaṃ santam yeva upahāram upaharissāma sabrahmacārisu ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum⁹ kho Sâriputta aññatitṭhiyâ paribbâjakâ ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyam nassosun ti. ✕

6. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Mahākaccāyano Varanāyam¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatire.¹¹

¹ Ph. omits tâ.

² Ph. satṭhi.

³ Ph. nunna.

⁴ Ph. anasu kho; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho.

⁵ vinatṭhâ.

⁶ Ph. dasam.

⁷ Ph. nitudanamatte.

⁸ Tr. bhavissâ.

⁹ Ph. Viranāyap.

¹⁰ Ph. cattârisam.

¹¹ Ph. omits te.

Com. anassum ti natṭhâ

¹² Ph. Bhaddasāritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasankami. Upasankamivâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâna saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânaṃ

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhinivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutthânajjhosâna. Bb. -pariyutthânâ.

² Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idaṇ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-viubbanda-paligedha-pariyutṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Āramadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so Bhagavā imaṇ c'eva kāmarāga-vinivesa vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ¹ ca diṭṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivāreyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaḍ avoca :—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti. Yadi daṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannam evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā

¹ Ph., Tr. imara.

² Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

³ T., Bb. omī na.

⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ; Ph. has tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhûmi ca¹ akkhâtâ dahara-bhûmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kâme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kâmapariñhena pariḍayhati³ kânavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so bālo tveva⁵ saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kâlakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kâmapariñhena pariḍayhati na kânavitakkehi khajjati na kâmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchati ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarāyano brâhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā daharānaṃ sudam⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde sīrasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhitā daharā mayam daharabhūmiyaṃ ṭhitā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmīṃ samaye dubbalā honti: tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum⁸ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmīṃ samaye dubbalā honti: tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhibhūtā tuṇhibhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti⁹ paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

¹ T. Bb. bhūmiṇa; Ph. bhūmi ca.

² T. kâmesu.

³ Ph. parideyyhati.

⁴ Ph. ussuko.

⁵ T. teva.

⁶ T. bhaddena.

⁷ Ph. satam.

⁸ Ph. anupaññātum.

⁹ Ph. va . . . saṅghamayanti; D., T. saññāyanti; Tr. saṅkasāyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmīṃ samaye dubbalā honti tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmīṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībūtā tuṇhībūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti :³ tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te o'imāṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te o'imāṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyanti ; D. saṅkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamanti ; Tr. nappatanti.

⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā mutṭhassatī asampajānā¹ asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upatṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittāsaṃvutindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthihi vitudentā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulīkā¹ honti sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulīkā¹ sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulīkā¹ honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulīkā¹ na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Fausböll, *Jat.* I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bāhulīko.

² Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya cā p.

pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmaṇi paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Parisa-kasato ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasato ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandāgaṭiṃ gacchanti dosāgaṭiṃ gacchanti mohāgaṭiṃ gacchanti bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisakasato.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisa-maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ukkācita¹-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññūtā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggaheṭabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti, ye pana te² suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittaṃ kharā cittaṃ yañjanā bāhirakā sāvakaḥāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu³ sussūsanti sotam odahanti aññā⁴ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti⁵, te ca dhamme uggaheṭabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyaṇitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Okkācita in the Commentary.

⁴ Ph. aññācittamaṇa.

² Ph. omits te.

⁵ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

³ Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c'eva na vivaranti anuttāṇi-kataṇṇaṃ ca na uttāṇi-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāthāṇiyesu³ dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivi-nodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakā-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇupitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññitā tesu bhaññamānesu sussū-santi⁶ sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpenti⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇupitabbam maññanti te taṃ⁹ dhammam pariyaṇupitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttāṇikataṇṇaṃ ca uttāṇikaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāthāṇiyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū pa-risā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhamma-garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihī-naṃ¹⁴ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā¹⁵ aññamaññaṃ vannaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

² Ph. kaṅkhāthāṇiyesu. T. omits ca.

³ Ph. sussesanti.

⁴ Ph. upatṭhāpenti.

⁵ Ph. tesam.

⁶ Ph. ko attho.

⁷ Ph. gñhinaṃ.

⁸ Ph. ko attho.

⁹ Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

¹⁰ Ph. sussesanti.

¹¹ Ph. omits ca.

¹² Ph. pañham vivaranti.

¹³ Ph. vivatanti.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhā; T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti: te tena lābham labhanti te tena¹ tam lābham labhitvā¹ gathitā² mucehitā ajjhoppānā³ anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa⁴ paṇṇā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū⁵ parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na gihinam odātavasānānaṃ sammukhā⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paṇṇā-vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī⁸ asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'ti: te tena⁹ lābham labhanti te tam¹⁰ lābham pi labhitvā agathitā amucehitā anajjhoppānā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. omī tena and labhitvā.

² Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhoppānā ti ajjhosāya gilitvā paritittipetvā thitā (sic).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇā.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. sammukhā.

⁷ Ph. bhāsenti

⁸ Ph. attānusārī.

⁹ T. omī tena.

¹⁰ T. omī tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī² parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti⁴ dhammikāṃ vā adhammikāṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ saññāpenti na ca saññattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpenti⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaṇṇattibalā⁸ anijjhattibalā⁹ appaṭṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dīpenti.

² Ph. paññāpenti *and* paññattim.

³ Ph. -vādi.

⁴ Ph. nijjhānti.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* nigacchanti *before* anijjhatti, *and* reads -bālā.

⁶ Ph. -vādi.

⁷ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

⁸ Ph. ādiyanti.

⁹ Ph. apaññattim.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhamavādinī⁴ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁴ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhāpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiñ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā⁸ nijjhattibalā⁷ paṇissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānaṃ :—uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkācita-āmisā c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vago pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkuvattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

¹ Ph. appaṇissaggamantino. ² P. parāmasā. ³ Ph. abhinivissavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vādi.

⁵ T., Tr. ca.

⁶ Ph. parāmasā.

⁷ T. nijjhanti.

⁸ T. saññattibalā.

⁹ From Ph.

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalānam kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappā¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathāgatassa ca arahato sammā sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalānam kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappā hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thūpārahā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo hatthājāṇīyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo assājāṇīyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me² bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo siho ca migarājā. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānā kimpurissā mānusiṃ vācam³ na bhāsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mā ca⁴ musā bhaṇimhā mā ca⁴ param abhūtena abbhācikkhimhā⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamānā kimpurissā mānusiṃ vācam na bhāsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbā.

⁴ T., Ph. māca.

² Ph. omits dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -amhā.

³ Kipūrisā mānusiṃvācam.

10. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālaṃ karoti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Methunadhammasamāpattiya¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālaṃ karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivāsaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivasāṃ ca taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathaṃ³ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyaṃ navam⁶ p'aham na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti⁷ naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁸ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ¹¹ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyaṃ navam p'aham na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiya.

² T. kathaṃ.

³ Ph. p'aham throughout.

⁴ T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

⁵ Ba. vadeyya.

⁶ Ba. hitānuk.

⁷ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

⁸ T. reads Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

⁹ Ph. santa. T. santo santun.

¹⁰ Ph. pi. T. ca.

¹¹ T. navamaṃ.

¹² Ph. omits pi naṃ.

¹³ Ph. alone has na vadeyyaṃ.

passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyyā¹ no hiṭānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi nam² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁴ hiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahiṭānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ⁵ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahiṭānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁶ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁹ navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'aham vadeyyaṃ navam p'aham vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahiṭānukampī sādhu ti naṃ¹⁰ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahiṭānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro ditṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyaṃ na vihedheyyaṃ (for vihetheyyaṃ, originally vihegeyyaṃ) passam.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁷ T. omits pi.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

² Bb. vadeyyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁸ Not in Ph.

¹⁰ Ph. na naṃ.

¹² T. vadeyyaṃ.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

taṃ avūpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya¹ saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro dīṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabbhiraddhi² ajjhat-taṃ suvūpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattis-sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsu-khaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhamma-sukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhi-sukhaṃ ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. -rudhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sāsavañ ca sukhaṃ anāsavañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisañ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhaṃ ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasiṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ cetasiṃ sukhaṃ ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappītikañ ca sukhaṃ nippītikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhañ ca upekkhāsukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ ti.

10. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhañ ca asamādhisukhañ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ samādhisukhaṃ ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappītikārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no animittā. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

2. Sanidānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no anidānā. Tass 'eva nidānassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

3. Sahetukā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no ahetukā. Tass 'eva hetussa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

4. Sasaṅkhārā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no asaṅkhārā. Tesāṃ yeva saṅkārānaṃ pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

5. Sappaccayā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no appaccayā. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmañ ca rūpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyāṇamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. has nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
 Katame dve ?
 Âpatti-kusalatā ca âpatti-vutthāna-kusalatā ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na
 vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca anāgataṃ bhikkhave
 na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anāpattiyaṃ apattisaññi yo ca âpattiyaṃ anâpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyaṃ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyaṃ âpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

¹ Ph. dhammavaggo catuttho; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhamma-saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiya-saññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiya anāpattiya-
saññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmin̐ ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakārī yo ca kataññūkatavedī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin̐ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmin̐.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin̐ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham
vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham na nikkhipati yo ca laddham
laddham na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittaṇ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittaṇ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchādītṭhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādītṭhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā samādītṭhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samādītṭhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
 11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Duṭṭhullâ ca âpatti aduṭṭhullâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
 12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammâ âyācamāno
 âyāceyya tâdiso homi yādisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sâvakānaṃ bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammâ âyācamāno
 âyāceyya tâdisâ homi yādisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunī Uppala-
 vaṇṇâ cā ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sâvikānaṃ bhi-
 kkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇâ cā ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammâ âyācamāno
 âyāceyya tâdiso homi yādiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca
 Âlavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sâvakānaṃ
 upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Âla-
 vako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upāsikâ evaṃ sammâ âyācamānâ
 âyāceyya tâdisâ homi yādisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upāsikâ Veļu-
 kaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph., Tr. Hatthako; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo ayyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo ayyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

¹ Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo ayyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaṇiye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti ² ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaṇiye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo ayyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15 : Saṃyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaseti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye tñāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye tñāne pasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

7. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānam ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

¹ D. sāmītovodānañ; Tr. samitakav°.

² = II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-anuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammānuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.

Katamā dve?

Âmisa-anukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . .
pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dānavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pūjā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-pūjā ca dhamma-pūjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhamma-pūjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ātithēyyāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisātithēyyaṇ ca dhammātithēyyaṇ ca. Imāni kho
. . . pe . . . dhammātithēyyan ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.

² T. -pariyetṭhitaṇ.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuddhiyo.
 Katamā dve ?
 Āmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
 . . . dhammavuddhi ti.
10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.
 Katāmāni dve ?
 Āmisa-ratanāni ca dhamma-ratanāni ca. Imāni kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.
11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.
 Katame dve ?
 Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.
12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.
 Katāmāni dve ?
 Āmisa-vepullāni ca dhamma-vepullāni ca. Imāni kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
 Katame dve ?
 Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime
 kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.
 [Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]
2. Ajjavaṇi ca maddavaṇi ca.
 3. Khanti ca soraccaṇi ca.
 4. Sākalyaṇi ca paṭisanthāro ca.
 5. Avihimsā ca soceyyaṇi ca.
 6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.
 7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.
 8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇi ca bhāvanā-balaṇi ca.
 9. Sati-balaṇi ca samādhi-balaṇi ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catuttho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanâ ca.
11. Sîla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sîla-sampadâ ca diṭṭhi-sampadâ ca.
13. Sîla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathâdiṭṭhissa ca padhânam.
15. Asantutṭhitâ ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivânitâ ca padhânasmiṃ.
16. Mutṭha-saccaṃ ca asampajaññaṃ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanâho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷâso ca.
3. Issâ ca macchariyaṃ ca.
4. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyaṃ ca.
5. Ahirikaṃ ca anottappaṃ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanâho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca.
8. Anissâ ca amacchariyaṃ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyaṃ ca.
10. Hirî ca ottappaṃ ca.
11. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato dukkhaṃ viharatî.
Katamehi dvîhi ?
Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharatī ti.

16. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sukhāṃ viharati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupānāhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apalāsenā ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissāya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amāyāya ca asāṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyā ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato sukhāṃ viharatī ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanāho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca palāso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issā ca macchariyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Māyā ca sāṭheyyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattantī ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupānāho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apalāso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissā ca amacchariyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amāyā ca asāṭheyyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirī ca ottappaṇ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti.

31-35. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

36-40. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâ-bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâ-bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjati.

46-52. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho khikkhave dvîhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjati.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. kusalā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. sāvajjā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. anavajjā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. dukkhuḍḍayā¹ . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

- 86-90. sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 6-10.]
 91-95. savyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 1-5.]
 96-100 avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 6-10.]
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāva-
 kānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suttḥutāya saṅgha-phāsutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummañikūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ phāsuviḥārāya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayā-
 naṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ
 āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dham-
 mānaṃ paṭighātāya :² . . . pe . . .

Gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya :

. . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya :

. . . pe . . .

Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena
 sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ ti.

2. Dve'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāva-
 kānaṃ pātimokaṃ paññattaṃ . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]
 pātimokkhuddesā paññattā³ „

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālaṇi ca akusala-peyyālaṇi ca.

² In the T. MS. ās. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

³ From Ph.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇā	paññattā „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹ „
tajjanīyakammam	paññattam „
niyassakammam	paññattam „
pabbājanīyakammam	paññattam „
paṭisāraṇīyakammam	paññattam „
ukkhepanīyakammam	paññattam „
parivâsadānam	paññattam „
mûlāya paṭikassanam	paññattam ² „
mânattadānam	paññattam „
abbhānam	paññattam „
vosāraṇīyam	paññattam ³ „
nissāraṇīyam	paññattam „
upasampadā	paññattā „
ñattikammam	paññattam „
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam „
appaññatte	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto „
sativinayo	paññatto „
amûlha vinayo	paññatto „
paṭiññâtakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattā „
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattā „
tiṇavatthârako	paññatto „
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-suttṭhûtāya saṅghaphâsutāya : . . . dumaṅkûnam ⁴
 puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihâ-
 rāya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānam âsavānam samva-
 rāya samparāyikānam âsavānam paṭighâtaya : . . . pe . . .
 diṭṭhadhammikānam âsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam
 akusalānam dhammānam samvarāya samparāyikānam verâ-

¹ Ph. pavâranakammam.³ Ph. osāraṇīyam.² Ph. -kassanā paññattā.⁴ Ph. -maṅkûnam, T., D., Tr. -maññûnam.

nam vajjānaṃ bhāyānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighā-
tāya: . . . pe . . . gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ
pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannā-
naṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammaṭṭhityā vinayānugga-
hāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-
tena sāvakaṇaṃ tiṇavattthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.
Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkha-
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya
paṭinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-
sassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambassa
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiñ-
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve? Saṅghasutṭhūtāya . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyūlam niṭṭhitam.

² Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti.

³ Ph. Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

T I K A - N I P Ā T A .

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :— Yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā¹ vā aggi mukko² kūtāgārāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggalāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bālo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. naḷāgāro ... tiṇāgāro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati¹ paññā ti.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmā iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissānāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subbhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subbhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkammakāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadānasobhanī paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhati paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhanī paññā ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappurisa ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapaḍānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappatīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappatigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyup.

² D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Savyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Avyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Sīlavā ca hoti dussīyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.



11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya² paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato nātako¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānam.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam ti.

12.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīni ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padesu rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgamaṃ abhivijjītvā vijitasāṅgāmo tam eva saṅgamasāsaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti.

¹ Ph. nātō.² Ph. bahujana-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tñ' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajivam saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tñi ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti idam bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajivam saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam bhikkhave duttiyam bhikkhussa yāvajivam saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abbiññā sacchikavā upasampajja viharati, idam bhikkhave tatiyam bhikkhussa yāvajivam saraṇiyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhussa yāvajivam saraṇiyāni bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasamim. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

¹ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo³ vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So supāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisinissanti ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19= Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghāsaccham.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapādo.

³ Ph. khajjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jettho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisinñissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyō muddhâvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisinñissanti ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsa sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūṭi avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ So suṇāti : itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti : kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ *Sic* D., T., Tr. and Com. ; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

suṇāti: itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-
vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Ayaṃ vuccati
puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khīṇāsavo. So suṇāti—
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttāsā sā 'ssa²
paṭipassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhi-
kkhūsū ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi nāma arājakaṃ⁴ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatरो bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:
Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-
rañño rājā ti?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca:—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam
garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ
saṃvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-
marājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dham-
mam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranā-
guttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa; D. adhimuttassa; T. adhivimuttassa; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttattā sā. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi sso.

⁴ Ph., D., T. rājā tam; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhīsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidabati kāyakammasmim: evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati vacīkammasmim: evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim: evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā kāyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacīkammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bāraṇāsīyaṃ viharatī Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Pacetano² nāma. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāram āmantesi :—

Ito me sammā³ rathakāra channam māsānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me sammā rathakāra navam cakkayugam kātun ti?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkam niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāram āmantesi :—

Ito me sammā rathakāra channam divasānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkam niṭṭhitam ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me sammā rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navam cakkayugam ādāya yena rājā Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā rājānam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitam ti.

Yañ ca te idam sammā rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇam⁶ nesam⁷ nāham kiñci nānākaraṇam⁶ passāmi ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nānākaraṇam passatu deva nānākaraṇam ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam

¹ Ph. bhaddante.

² D. Pacetano; Tr. Pacetano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi; T. sakkhasi ime.

⁵ Ph. sakkhissasi.

⁶ Ph. kāraṇam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. atth' esam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yam pana taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idaṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati? Ko pana samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idaṃ cakkam pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi ti.

Yam idaṃ deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tassa nemī pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhī pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Taṃ nemiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, ārānam pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhīyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yam pana taṃ deva cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi tassa nemī pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, nābhī pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā. Taṃ nemiyā pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, ārānam pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, nābhīyā pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣi ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣi. Tadaṃ panāhaṃ bhikkhave kusalo dāruvaṅkānaṃ dārudosānaṃ dārukasāvānaṃ. Etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānaṃ kāyadosānaṃ kāyakasāvānaṃ, kusalo vacivaṅkānaṃ vacidosānaṃ vacikasāvānaṃ, kusalo manovaṅkānaṃ manodosānaṃ manokasāvānaṃ.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacivaṅko appahīno vacidoso vacikasāvo, manovaṅko appahīno manodoso

manokasâvo, evaṃ papatitā¹ te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-
vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nīṭṭhitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno mano-
doso manokasâvo, evaṃ patitṭhitā² te bhikkhave imasmim
dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi nīṭṭhi-
tam chārattūnehi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: kāyavaṅkam
pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvam, vacīvaṅkam paja-
hissāma vacīdosam vacīkasāvam, manovaṅkam pajahissāma
manodosam manokasāvan ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhi-
tabban ti.

16.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanṇa-
katam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni o' assa āradhho hoti
āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bho-
• jane mataññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

⁴Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ
cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram
āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gand-
ham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe
. . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā
dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī
yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ
abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye
saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā: D., T., Ba. papatikā; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patitṭhitā; D., T., Ba. papatitā. ³ aviruddhapaṭipadam (Com.).

⁴ The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvāsaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṇi ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde¹ pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imeḥi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam yoni c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritaṃ vacisucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ:—devalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puttāhaṃ aññiyeyyātha¹ harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā ti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyunaṃ aññiyatha² harāyatha jigucchatha² dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhipeyyena aññiyatha³ harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva⁴ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi⁵ kāyaduccaritena aññiyitabbam⁶ harāyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena aññiyitabbam⁶ harāyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam ti.

19.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyātha.

² Ph. aññiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchitha.

³ T., Tr. addhiyatha; Ph. aññiyātha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. aññitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam.

Tihi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantam adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantam adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum ti.

20.

Tihi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vā vepullattam vā² pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jānāti, idaṃ paṇiyam evaṃ kītaṃ evaṃ vikkayamānaṃ ettakaṃ mūlaṃ bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

³ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

⁶ Ph. T. pāpaṇiyam.

² SS. omit the two vā's throughout.

⁴ T. pāpaṇiyam.

⁵ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaniko¹ ye te gahapatî vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te nam evam jānanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaniko cakkhumâ ca vidhūro ca paṭibalo puttadāraṃ ca posetaṃ amhākaṃ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadātun ti. Te nam bhogehi nimantanti²—ito samma pâpanika bhoge karitvâ puttadāraṃ ca posehi amhākaṃ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadehi ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaniko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannāgato pâpaniko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunāti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ upâdâya⁴ thânavâ dâhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussatâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadhârâ mâtikadharâ te kâlana kâlaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ paripucchati paripaṇihati. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasanto avivataṇṇi c'eva vivaranti anuttânikataṃ ca uttâniṃ karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhâniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaniko. Ph. pâpanikam.

² Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te nam bhogehi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T. upasampadâya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattamā vā vepullattamā vā pāpuṇā-ti [kusalesu]¹ dhammesū ti.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabhānavāram niṭṭhitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho³ āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito⁴ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamimsu. Upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasantam Savitṭham āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me āvuso Savitṭha puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto.⁵ Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tinnam puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tinnam puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ⁶ puggalo saddhāvimutto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tinnam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Inassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

² Ph. samiddho.

³ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34=III. 3.

⁴ From Ph.

⁵ Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kāyasakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati tathā naṃ dhāriṣṣāma ti.

Evamaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Savit̐thena āyasmatā ca Mahākoṭṭhitaena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmī vā anagāmī vā yo cāyaṃ⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti? Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā yo cāyaṃ² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo diṭṭhippatto svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'assa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti.

22.^s

Tayo'me bhikkhave gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappā-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

³ Ph. so yaṃ; T. svāssu; Tr., D. svāssa.

⁶ Ph. so 'yaṃ; D. so p'assa; T. svāssu.

⁷ Ph. hi taṃ.

² Ph. yoyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. yo yopāyaṃ.

⁵ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, n' eva vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānupatṭhāko anuññāto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upatṭhātābā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca¹ dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho³ samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekanta-dukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enam avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyā-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatā.

² Ph. savyāpajjho phassā phussanti.

³ T. putṭho.

pajjham pi manosañkharam abhisañkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇaṃ saṅkiṇṇaṃ sukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce ca² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ āgama puggalo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ āgama puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵
Ime hi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesaṃ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāraṃ vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccuttāna-añjali-kamma-sāmañcikaṃ civarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

³ Ph. bahūpakārā.

⁶ Ph. bahūpakāro.

² Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁴ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

miṃ. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyāsabhulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitṭhīyati kapaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi nāma dutṭhāruko² kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito³ bhiyosomattāya āsavam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisāya vijjantarikāya rupāni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vā pāsāno vā, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na payirupāsitaḥḥo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arukûpamacitto.

² SS. Com. dutṭhāruko.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhitā.

⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na payirupāsitaḥḥo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na payirupāsitaḥḥo aññatra anuddayā¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Sīlasāmaññagātānaṃ satāṃ sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti ; samādhisāmaññagātānaṃ satāṃ samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti ; paññāsāmaññagātānaṃ satāṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatī ti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Iti aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūrissāmi⁴ paripūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripurissāmi⁴ paripūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūraṃ vā paññakkhandhaṃ paripurissāmi⁴ paripūraṃ vā paññakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayā.

² T. omits sā ca no p^o bh^o.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of phāsu and pavattinī.

⁴ T., Tr. paripūressāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 seṭṭham upanamam¹ udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarin bhajethā ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
 min. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchī-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhītabbo na sevītabbo na bha-
 jītabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-
 tabbo bhajītabbo payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchītabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
 asuciśaṇkassarasamācaro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo⁴ sa-
 manapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti ava-
 ssuto kasambujāto.⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Tam
 kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na
 dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo
 abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpa-
 sampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi
 na dāssati⁶ atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha
 kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavaṅko
 ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchītabbo na sevītabbo na
 bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhītabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P. seṭṭha paṇāmanam udeti, but further on seṭṭham upaṇāmanam udeti.

² See Jāt. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. dāssati.

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutṭhāruko¹ katṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātaṃ katṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya ciccitāyati ciṇṇitāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo katṭhena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ⁴ anattam pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṅko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
seṭṭhaṃ upanamam udeti khippaṃ
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T. Tr. dutṭhāruko. ² D., Tr., T. āsavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati vicchitāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gúthabbhāṇī pupphabbhāṇī madhubbhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gúthabbhāṇī.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato va parisaggato va nātimajjhagato¹ va pūgamajjhagato va rājakulamajjhagato va abhinīto sakkhi-putṭho evaṃ bho purisa yaṃ janāsi tam vadehī ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha² janāmi ti jānaṃ vā āha² na janāmi ti apassaṃ vā āha³ passaṃ ti passaṃ vā āha² na passaṃ ti iti athahetu va parahetu va āmisakiñcik-khahetu va sampajānamusābbāsita hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gúthabbhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhāṇī.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato va parisaggato va nātimajjhagato¹ va pūgamajjhagato va rājakulamajjhagato va abhinīto sakkhi-putṭho—evaṃ bho purisa yaṃ janāsi tam vadehī ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha na janāmi ti jānaṃ vā āha janāmi ti appassaṃ vā āha na passaṃ ti passaṃ vā āha passaṃ ti iti attahetu va parahetu va āmisakiñcik-khahetu va na sampajānamusābbāsita hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubbhāṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusāvācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vā cā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgaṃ porī bahujana-kantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubbhāṇī.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu

¹ SS. āha; Ph. ahaṃ throughout, as in Puggala, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gāma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjāmanā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathârûpā na ca puññāni kubbati
Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athāparāyam akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammāddhammena samsattho³ bhogāni pariyesati
Theyyena kūtakammēna musāvādena c' ubhayam
Kusalo hoti saṅghātum⁴ kāmabhogī ca mānavo
Ito so nirayam gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.
Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto settho purisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthānādhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggāho.

³ D., T. samsattho; Ph. santhāti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisantum; D. jātiyantum. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅgharittum.

⁵ Bb., T. utthānātigatam.

Dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso¹ naro
Upeti bhaddakam ṭhānam² yattha gantvā na socati
Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha seṭṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-
mim. Katame tayo? Avakujjapaṇño puggalo, ucchaṅ-
gapaṇño puggalo, puthupaṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā⁴ hoti
abhiikkhaṇam bhikkhūnam santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa
bhikkhū dhammam desenti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam
pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-
punnam parisuddham pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno
tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjham manasi-
karoti, na pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na
pariyosānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
nikkujjo tatra udakam āsittam vivatṭati⁵ no saṇṭhāti, evam eva
kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā⁴ hoti . . .
pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-
sānam manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuocati bhikkhave avakujja-
paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . .
pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno tassā kathāya
ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam pi manasi-
karoti, vuṭṭhito ca⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim
manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti.
Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni
ākinṇāni tilā taṇḍulā⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamānaso.

² The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

³ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁴ T., Tr. vivatṭhāti; Bb. vivatṭati.

⁵ Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁶ Ph. ākinṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt.
III. 425.

⁷ T., Ph. bhaddakapṭhānam.

hanto satisammosā pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāsentī. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kathāya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkuḃḃo tatra udakaṃ āsittā saṇṭhāti no vivatṭati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānaṃ pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santike
Ādim kathāya majjhaṇ ca pariyośānaṃ ca tādiso
Uggahetvaṃ na sakkoti paññā hi 'ssa na vijjati.
Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santike
Ādim kathāya majjhaṇ ca pariyośānaṃ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanaṃ
Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitaṃ pi 'ssa mussati.
Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi¹ vuccati
Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santike
Ādim kathāya majjhaṇ ca pariyośānaṃ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanaṃ
Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamānaso naro
Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.¹

Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya cānukampakā²
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccādena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
 Nāya naṃ⁴ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva⁵ naṃ paṃsaṃsanti pecca sagge pamodati ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yaṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

² SS. sakkareyyātha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

³ Sic all MSS.

⁴ T. cānukampayakā.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ânanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṃtaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhârasamatho sabbûpadhi-ṭṭhi-nissaggo taṇhakkhaya virâgo nirodho nibbânan ti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ânanda sandhâya bhâsitaṃ Pârâyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhâya lokasmiṃ parovarâni
Yass' iñjitaṃ ¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loka
Santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso
Atari ² so jâtijaran ti brûmî ti.³

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññâtâro ca dullabhâ ti.

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthârena pi dhamma deseyya saṅkhittavitthârena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—Imasmiṃ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na ⁴ bhavissanti, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ⁶ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na ⁴ honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissamâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo ⁷ Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho ⁸ Sâriputta bhikkhuno imasmiṃ saviññâ-

¹ Ph. yassicitaṃ; SS. yasamsijitaṃ; Tr., Fausbøll yassa jitaṃ. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmiṃ jitaṃ.

² So Com. and Fausbøll; T., Ph. âtari; D., Tr. atâri.

³ See Sutta Nipâtâ V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nâna.

⁵ Ph. viharanto.

⁶ Ph. omits bahiddhâ ca sabb' ahan' na bhavissanti.

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

⁸ Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahid-dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yaṇi ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṇi ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchecci¹ taṇhaṃ vāvattayi² samyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā³ antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idaṇ ca⁴ pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapaṇhe.⁵

Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Thīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejayaṃ⁷
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanaṃ ti.

33.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakatam kammaṃ dosaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakatam kammaṃ mohaṃ mohani-dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

¹ Ph. acchejji.

² D. abhisamaya.

³ Sutta Nipāta, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

⁴ Ph. dhammacakka.

⁵ Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.

⁶ Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. Tr. kāmasaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyaḃe.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta-paḥatāni¹ sārādāni² sukkhasayitāni sukkhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmīyā nikkhattāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyaḃe yaṃ dosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyaḃe ; yaṃ mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajam mohanidānam mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyaḃe.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaḃa.

2. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaḃa. Katamāni tiṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaḃa, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaḃa, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaḃa.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammaṃ alobhajam alo-bhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ tam kam-mam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam⁵ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatam kammaṃ adosajam adosani-dānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pa-hīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammaṃ amohajam amo-hanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ tam kam-mam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta-

¹ Ph. avātātāpaḥatāni ; D. avātātā tapahātāni.

² Ph. sārādāni.

⁴ Ph. anabhāvakatam.

³ Ph. anuppavaccheyyam.

pahatāni sārādāni sukkhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvattthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammaṃ : yaṃ adosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammaṃ : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvattthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ saṃu-dayāya ti.

Lobhajam dosajam o'eva mohajam cāpi² viddasu
 Yaṃ tena pakatam kammaṃ appam vā yadi vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobham ca dosaṃ ca moham cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jhe⁴ ti.

34.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Âlavīyam viharati Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Âlavako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṇkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Hatthako Âlavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evaṃ kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca⁷ pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antarattthuko himapātasamayo kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuṇeyyā ; D. othuṇeyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kicci.

⁶ Ph. sukham sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. viralāni.

rukkhaṣṣa pattāni sitāni kāsāyaṇi vatthāni sīto ca verambavāto vāti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha :—Evaṃ kumāra sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti ahaṃ tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra taṃ yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullitāvalittam nivātaṃ² phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānaṃ,³ tatr' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato⁴ paṭikatthato⁴ paṭilikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchado⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c' ettha jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.⁹ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumārasukhaṃ vā so sayeyya no vā kathaṃ vā te¹⁰ ettha hoti ti?

Sukhaṃ so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti so tesam aññataro ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṃ parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgahehi parilāhehi paridayhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgahehi parilāhehi paridayhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ.¹² Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosaṃ parilāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi parilāhehi paridayhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyyāti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi parilāhehi paridayhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vāyati.

⁴ Ph. -aṭṭako.

⁶ Ph. omits sa.

⁸ Ph. -tasso; SS. -tasso.

¹⁰ SS. te; Ph. so.

¹² Ph. sayitthaṃ.

² omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. kadalamiga; T. kadalimiga.

⁷ Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

⁹ Ph. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

¹¹ Ph. parideyyamāno.

³ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

bhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham aya-
yitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukham seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati ¹ kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi
Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya
duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena
duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duc-
charitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.³ Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayā-
pālā nānā bāhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti :—Ayaṃ
deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asāmañño abrahmañño na
kule jettihāpacāyi, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetū ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ
samanuyujjati ⁶ samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho pu-
risa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātu-
bhūtan ti?

So evam āha :—Nāddasaṃ ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho
purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā
asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jinṇaṃ
gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ
gacchantam āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ
vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ ⁸ sirovalitaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ ⁹ ti.

So evam āha :—addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho
purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad aho-
si—aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatīto, handāham
kāyaṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. lippati.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Sam-
yatta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.

³ T. amatteyyo.

⁴ T. apateyyo.

⁵ Ph. upapajjati.

⁶ Ph. samanuyujjati.

⁷ Ph. na addasaṃ.

⁸ Ph. khalitasiraṃ.

⁹ Ph. tilakāhatag^o.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam¹ bhante pamādassam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya² na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,³ ambho purisa, tathā karissanti⁴ yathā tam⁵ pamattam. Tam kho pan⁷ etaṃ⁶ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ūtisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve tam⁷ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi⁸ ti.

2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtam samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva⁹ samanubhāsivā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ¹² dukkhitam bālhagilānam sake muttakariṇe palippannam semānam¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vuṭṭhāpiyamānam¹⁵ aññehi samvesiyamānan ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anātito handāhaṃ kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam bhante pamādassam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhissam.

² Ph. taggha tam ; T. tatra tvam.

³ Ph. te out tam further on.

⁴ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve tam.

⁵ Ph. -gahetvā.

⁶ Ph. nadassam.

⁷ Ph. seyyamānam.

⁸ D., Bb. vuṭṭhāpiyamānam ; T. vuṭṭhāpiyamānam.

⁹ Ph. pamādātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. karissati.

¹¹ Ph. pana te etam.

¹² Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

¹³ Ph. addassa.

¹⁴ Ph., ābādhitam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. and Tr.

purisa, pamādatāya¹ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam² ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ³ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohithehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samāpabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve⁴ taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi⁵ ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyujjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, nā tvam addassa manussesu iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito, handāhaṃ kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ⁶ pamādassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya⁷ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasa. taggha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁹ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohithehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi¹⁰ ti.

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyujjivā samanugālitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhi hoti.

¹ Ph. pamādatāya.

² Ph. pana te etaṃ.

³ Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ce.

⁴ Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ce.

⁵ Ph. -vediyasi; Tr. -vedissati; Ba. -vediyassati.

⁶ T. nāsakkhissaṃ.

⁷ Ph. pamādatāya.

⁸ Ph. taṃ.

⁹ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasi; Ba., Tr. -vedissati.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma karaṇaṃ kāronti,¹ tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na⁵ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesitvā⁷ kuṭhārīhi⁸ tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho siram ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho siram gahetvā tattāya lobakumbhiyā pakkipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭakā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na¹³ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkipanti. So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito¹⁵

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti.

³ omitted by SS.

⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁸ Ph. kudhādīhi.

¹¹ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sarenti paccāharanti.

¹² Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

² SS. tippā.

⁴ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

⁶ quoted Milinda-paṇḥa, p. 67.

⁹ tacchati.

¹⁰ Ph. gahetvā.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasatam¹ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahoṣi:—Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kariyanti,² aho vatāhaṃ manusattam labheyyaṃ Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Taṃ kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmāñ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā
Te dīgharattaṃ socanti hīnakāyūpagā⁴ narā
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ
Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhaye
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye⁵
Te khemappattā sukhitā⁶ diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

36.

Atṭhamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā⁸ petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁹ puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantā yojanā.

² Ph. upasampajjeyya.

³ Ph. hīnakānipakā.

⁴ Ph. kārīyanti.

⁵ Ph. saṅkhāye.

⁶ D. te khe pamattā; T., Tr. te kho pamattā; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino. In Aug. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D. T. matteyya.

⁹ Ph. paṭijālam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro mahārājāno² sāmam yeva imam lokam anuvaricanti, kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enam bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānam Tāvattimsānam sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam arocenti :—Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvattimsā anattamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enam bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānam Tāvattimsānam sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ārocenti :—bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvattimsā attamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakāyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvattimse anunayamāno⁸ tayaṃ velāyaṃ imam gātham abhāsi :⁹

¹ SS. paṭijāgaronti ; Ph. paṭijālam karontī.

² D., T. -rājā ; Ph. -rājāno. ³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. paṭijālam karontī ; T., Tr., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihārisanti.

⁸ Com. anusaññayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therī-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasi pañcadasi¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhami²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena
 gāthā duggitā na sugitā³ dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam
 kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avītarāgo
 avītadoso avītamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu
 araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā⁴ katakaraṇiyo ohitabbhāro
 anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa bhavasamyojano samma-
 daññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuṇo
 kallaṃ vacanāya.

Cātuddasi pañcadasi¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhami²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vītarāgo
 vītadoso vītamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-
 timse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi:—

Cātuddasi pañcadasi yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhami¹
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā
 duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa
 hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānaṃ aparimutto jātiyā
 jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi
 upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so
 bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo
 ohitabbhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano
 sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuṇo
 kallaṃ vacanāya.

¹ Tr. -dasiṃ.

³ Ph. omits na sugitā.

⁵ Ph. evaṃ.

² Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhami.

⁴ Ph. inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavā.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhami
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta-
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane
 pokkharanīyo kārītā² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam
 pupphatī³ ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarikam yāvad eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāsikam⁴
 candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam
 hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasaṅgo.
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati, mā nam phussi⁶ sītam vā unham vā rajo vā
 tiṇam vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā
 ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nip-
 purisehi turiyehe parivāriyamāno⁹ na hetṭhā pāsādā¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam bhojanam diyyati bilaṅ-
 gadutiyaṃ evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa-
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmam sodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā-
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahoṣi:—assu-
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarāddhammo samāno jaram
 anatīto param jīṇam disvā aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānam yeva atisitvā.¹⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarāddhammo
 jaram anatīto, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarāddhammo samāno
 jaram anatīto param jīṇam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.

² Ph. kārīyākā.

³ Ph. vappatī.

⁴ Ph. kāsikam.

⁵ T. kho pan' assu me tam.

⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussi; SS. dhāriyati, but omīṣ phussi.

⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.

⁸ Ph. vassika.

⁹ Ph., Tr. paricāriyamāno.

¹⁰ Ph. pāsādā.

¹¹ Ph. nivesana.

¹² D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.

¹³ Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

¹⁴ T., Tr. addhiyati.

¹⁵ SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

¹⁶ T. aham eva.

¹⁷ SS. addhiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyam. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso ¹ pahiyyi.²

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ vyādhitaṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ vyādhiṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyam. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso ³ pahiyyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ matāṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ matāṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyam. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahiyyi² ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccha-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyati; T. pahiyi; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahiyim; Tr. pahiyayati.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyati; T. pahiyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahiya.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭitvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitam carati.
So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
duccharitam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇa apāyaṃ
duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hinâya vattati.¹ Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jīvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hinâya vattatī ti.

2. Vyādhidhammā jārādhammā² atho maraṇadhammiṇo
Yathā dhammā tathā santā³ jigucchanti puthujjanā
Ahañ ce⁴ taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pānisu
Na me taṃ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃ vihārino
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ
Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jīvitasmiñ ca yo mado
Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ⁸ datṭhu khemato⁹
Tassa me āhu¹⁰ ussāho nibbānaṃ abhipassato
Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum
Anivattī bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano ti.

40.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave adhipateyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?
Attādhipateyyaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ dhammādhipateyyaṃ.
Katamañ ca bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ ?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vâ rukkhamaṭṭagato
vâ suñṇāgāragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panāhaṃ
cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu
na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavaḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattatī.² Ph. -dhammo.³ Ph. santi.⁴ Ph., D. ca.⁵ Ph. ārogyena.⁶ Omitted by Ph.⁷ Ph. attito 'smi ; D. abhigāto 'smi.⁸ D. nikkhammaṃ ; Ph. nikkhamme.⁹ Ph. khemataṃ.¹⁰ Ph. āhu.

yādisake vā kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito tādīsake vā kāme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā pāpiṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—āradhāṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradhho² samāhitāṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalāṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti savajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attādhīpateyyaṃ.

2. Kaṭamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhīpateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho paṇāhaṃ cīvaraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātāheṭu na senāsanaheṭu na iti bhavābhavaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahā kho paṇāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasaṃ pi cittaṃ jānanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jāneyyūṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo⁵ dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato⁶ pi passanti āsannā pi na⁷ dissanti cetasaṃ pi cittaṃ jānanti. Tā pi mam evaṃ jāneyyūṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āradhāṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ

¹ SS. apammuttā.

² MSS. asāradhho.

³ Ph. āsanno.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

⁶ Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasmā hi tam cittato.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradhho² hoti samāhitam cittam ekaggam ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṭṭagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanaheṭu na itibhāvābhavaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriya paṇṇāyethā ti. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko³ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa⁴ paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—āradhām kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradhho⁶ samāhitam cittam ekaggam ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loka raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi⁸

Yo⁹ santam attanā pāpaṃ attānaṃ¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

³ Ph. opaneyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

⁶ MSS. asāradhho.

⁸ Ph., Tr. atimaññesi ; Com. atimaññesi.

¹⁰ Ph. atha nam.

² MSS. asāradhho.

⁵ D., T. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

⁷ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

⁹ Ph. so.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmiṃ bālaṃ visamaṃ
carantaṃ

Tasmā hi attādhīpako sato care¹ lokādhīpo ca nīpako ca jhāyī²
Dhammādhīpo ca anudhammacārī na hīyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca⁴ phusī jātikkha-
yaṃ padhānavā

Sa⁵ tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.
Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kula-
putto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho
kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

42.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavataṃ⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo
payatapāpī vossaggarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno vedi-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ⁷ saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
vineyya maccheramaṃ sacā saddho hi vuccatī ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca ; D. sato caro ; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

² Ph. jāyisi.

³ Ph. hīyati ; T. nihīyati.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. so ; D., T. sā ; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁶ Ph. akammayo ; D., T. atammayo.

⁷ Ph., Tr. sīlavantānaṃ.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Katamehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

45.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, mātāpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upatṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ² ahiṃsāsaññamo damo

Mātāpitu upatṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ

Satam etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito

Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kāyena vacāya manasā.

Yam bhikkhave silavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

47.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā tīhi ca vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapālāsena vuḍḍhanti tacapapatikāya² vaḍḍhanti pheggusārena³ vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya antojano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati silena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araṇṇasmim brahāvane
Tam rukkham⁵ upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
Amaccā ṇatisuṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino
Tyāssa silavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. saṅkhatō, has ṭhiti for vayo.

² Ph. -pappatikāya; SS. -papatikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph. phaggussarena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkhām, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.

⁶ Ph. vanapatti.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhiṇṇasānāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupādāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ⁵ adhiṇṇasānāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-kiriyaṇā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḍividuggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattam vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

² SS. tippānaṃ.

³ Not in T.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

⁵ T. pāpāraṇaṃ.

rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā gedhaṃ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bhaṇ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammaṇa samannāgato hoti visamena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedhaṃ pana vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho, etc.

² Ph. sace koci ; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā evaṃ kho.

³ Not in Ph.

⁴ Ph. maṃ na koci.

⁵ Ph. kho.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c' amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anupatto viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ¹ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanīyamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ ca ti.

Upanīyati jīvitāṃ appam āyu
Jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evaṃ kho.

³ These verses recur Saṃyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā ovaḍatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dipaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmiṃ yaṃ nīharati bhājanam
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ¹ tattha ḍayhati
Evaṃ ādipito loko² jarāya maraṇena ca
Nīhareth' eva dānena dinnaṃ hoti sunīhataṃ.³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bho Gotama sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyāḍinnacitto⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

³ Ph. sunikhātaṃ; Tr. sunibhataṃ

² Ph. evaṃ āditto kho loko.

⁴ T. -dinnacitto.

attavyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyâpâdâya.

² Ph. *inserts here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne na kāyena duccaritaṃ na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Mohe pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvata bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (51) . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti. . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa² anavasesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesaṃ dosakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesaṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti akālikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ pubb' assudaṃ³ ayaṃ loko avīci maññe phuṭṭo ahoṣi⁴ manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā⁵ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayā hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *here inserts* akālikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

³ D. pubbamssudaṃ; Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahoṣi.

⁵ Ph. sampātakā.

honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā hontī ti ?

Etarahi brāhmaṇa manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā tiṇhāni satthāni gahetvā aññamaññassa jīvitā voropenti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññayati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamābhībhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccati.¹ Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setatṭhikaṃ salākavuttaṃ tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññayati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhībhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vā² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññayati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi honti anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatāgge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

² Tr. vāle.

dātabbam na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalam na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam āhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:—Mayham eva dānaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci¹ te bhoto Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayham thānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukamā hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam āhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:—Mayham eva dānaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,⁴ na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā⁵ abbhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇam?

Dāyakassa puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ lābhantarāyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so imesaṃ tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi:—ye pi te⁷ candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thāli-dhovanam vā sarāvadhovanam⁸ vā chaḍḍeti—ye tattha pāṇā te yena yāpentū⁹ ti—tatonidānaṃ pāham Vaccha puññassa āgamaṃ vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāham Vaccha silavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathā dussīle. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

³ Ph. bhagavantaṃ.

⁶ Ph. na ca pana maṃ aññaṃ tā abbhūtena.

⁸ Before pubb'eva Ph. inserts thālanarāyakaro hoti ti.

⁹ Ph. paradhovanam.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. explains so by silavā.

² SS., Com. vādānupāto; Ph. -vāto.

⁴ Ph. inserts kicci te . . . la . . .

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁹ Ph. yāpentun ti; T. yāpentū ti.

middham pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahīnaṃ hoti vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ?

Asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena pañña-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcagavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā
 Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo
 Dhorayho¹ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
 Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa² vaṇṇam parikkhare
 Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiṇca³ jātiyam⁴
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato⁵
 Dhammattho⁶ silasampanno saccavādī hirīmano
 Pahīnajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevali⁷
 Pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
 Tasmim yeva viraje⁸ khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā
 Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino
 Bahiddhā dadanti dānā⁹ na hi sante upāsare
 Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe¹⁰ dhīrasammate
 Saddhā¹¹ ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patitṭhitā
 Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare
 Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.¹²

¹ Ph. dhāreyho.

² Ph. tasmīca.

³ Ph. sabbato.

⁴ Ph. kevalam.

⁵ SS. dānāni.

⁶ Ph. santo.

⁷ Ph. itī me gāre puññāni ti nāssa

⁸ Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyāti; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

⁹ Ph. dhammato.

¹⁰ Ph. virajje.

¹¹ Ph. sabbañña.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudam brâhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati : —Evam pi tevijjā brâhmaṇā, iti pi tevijjā brâhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇā brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹ jātivādēna ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsaṇcamānaṃ pudako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇā brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇā brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāssāmi ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā

¹ Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyāvadāna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekkhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubbhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte ² pubbenivâsânussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vīsati pi jâtiyo timsati pi jâtiyo cattārīsaṃ pi jâtiyo paññāsaṃ pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke samvattavivattakappe—amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭi-samvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīṃ ³ tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-udesam anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhi-gatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viha-rato.

4. ⁴ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubbhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattānaṃ cutupapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānūsakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti—ime vā pana ⁵ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ari-yānaṃ upavādakā micchādittḥikā micchādittḥikammasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā—ime vā pana ⁵ bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgato vacīsucaritena samannāgato manosucaritena samannāgato ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-

¹ The following paragraph = Sāmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. añejjappatte; Ph. ānācappatte.

³ SS. uppādīṃ.

⁴ Sāmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS. vā pana; Ph. ime vata.

ditṭhikā sammāditṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. ¹So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilēse mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāpāraṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccāvacassilassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamābitaṃ
 Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccupahāyinaṃ ²
 Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ ³
 Tihi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammūlha vihāriṇaṃ
 Buddham antimasarīraṃ ⁴ taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṇī ca passati
 Atho jātikkkayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito ⁵ muni
 Etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo
 Taṃ ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanaṃ ti. ⁶

¹ Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

² Ph. sabbappahāyinaṃ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṃ.

³ Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII. 1.

⁴ Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

⁵ Ph. antimadehināṃ.

⁶ Ph. lapaṇaṃ.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vā saddhaṃ vā thālipāko³ vā deyyadhammaṃ vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitā-mahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivadena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsi-ssāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-ssosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivice'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangaṇe

¹ Ph. hoti ti.

³ Ph. thālapākaṃ; T. thālapāko.

² Ph. yaññaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa duttiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhāvāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² sīlabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhiṭaṃ

³ Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggaṇāpāyaṃ ca passati

Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Saṃyutta, VII. 8.

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo

Taṃ ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

✓ Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññaṃ yajāma pi¹ yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīrikaṃ puññaṇaṇṇaṃ² paṭipannā honti yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo paṇāyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attānaṃ dameti ekam attānaṃ sameti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpeti. Evam assāyaṃ³ ekasārīrikaṃ⁴ puññaṇaṇṇaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So evam āha—ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathā paṭipajjatha yathā paṭipannā tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā ti. Iti ayaṃ⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññaṃ yaj° pi.

² SS. anekasārīrikaṃ puññaṇaṇṇaṃ; Ph. anekā sārīrikā paṭipadā.

³ SS. evam assā taṃ yaṃ; Tr. assāyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekā sārīrikā puññaṇaṇṇaṃ.

⁵ Ph. etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. sayam; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahaṣṣāni anekāni pi sataśaṣṣāni. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā² hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puñña-paṭipadā² hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na⁵ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca⁶ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇa āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthā dh° deseti pare ca tatattāya satthā dhammaṃ deseti paṭip°.

² T. puñña-.

³ SS. pāsamsā; Ph. pasamsā.

⁴ Ph. omits ca.

⁵ Ph. pūjā; SS. pujjā.

⁶ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yāva tatiyaṃ pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹ no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja² brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudam³ appatara c'eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatara ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājapurisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi ti.

4. Tīpi kho imāni brāhmaṇa pātihāriyāni. Katamāni tīpi? Iddhipātihāriyaṃ ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ anusāsanipātihāriyaṃ.⁴

Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ?

⁵ Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tirobhavaṃ, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udae, udae pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāpinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ.⁴

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. saṃsāreti.

² Ph. kaḍajja; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nuja; T., Tr. kā nuja.

³ Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Ākankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amunnāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusāsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

Imesaṃ te brāhmaṇa tinnāṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati abhikkantatarāṇi ca paṇītatarāṇi cā ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā kāyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṃ pi² idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena ādisati . . . pe . . . devatānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṇ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusāsati . . . pe . . . viharathā ti—idam me bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tinnaṃ pāṭihāriyaṇaṃ abhikkantataraṇā ca paṇṭata-raṇā ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ sampannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto manosañkhārā paṇṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī² ti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

7. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upaniya-vacā bhāsitaṃ, api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣāmi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoto manosañkhārā paṇṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā³ amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ anusāsāmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhotā Gotamena ti?

Na kho brāhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. add ahaṃ.

³ Tr. here and above anantarā.

² D., Bm 24. vitakkessatī.

⁴ D., Tr. piyo manāpo.

Imasmim yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cehannaṃ vā vivareyya muḥhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi
samanuññiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamā-
nāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Katamāni
tīni?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
diṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe ka-
tāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
issaranimmānahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo
paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā
sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—
Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino
yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe kata-
hetū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

¹ D. ahetupaccayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh^o. ³ T., Tr. āmo; D. ākho.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacāriṇo bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, piṇḍāvacā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijjhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādītthikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdītthīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

8. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādīno evaṃdītthīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādīno evaṃdītthīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu . . . pe . . . micchādītthīno bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu. Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdītthīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. piṇḍāvacā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantaṃ and gacchataṃ.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puttā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto pāpātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni tiṭṭhāyatanāni yaṇi tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuññiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appatīkuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appatīkuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime atṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhāta tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāsadhātu viññānadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggaḥīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghāṇaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhāthānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammam upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammam upavicarati upekhāthānīyaṃ dhammam upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Channam bhikkhave dhātūnam upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Veditvāmanassa kho panāham bhikkhave idam dukkham ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhasa-mudayo ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ pi dukkhâ yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandā dukkhâ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya-saccam?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarûpaṃ, nāmarûpa-paccayā salāyatanam, salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā tanhā, tanhā-paccayā upadānam, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇam soka-paridevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariya-saccam?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarûpanirodho, nāmarûpanirodhā salāyatananirodho, salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho, tanhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammākappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggaḥito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ tam vuttam idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave amâtâputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgareshu pi dayhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgareshu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave duttiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo¹ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amâtâputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīni samâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni amâtâputtikāni yeva bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgareshu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi

¹ Ph. aṭavisaṅkopo; SS. aṭavisaṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vutthāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.¹

Idaṃ kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti āṭavaṣaṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaṇe kho pana bhikkhave sati āṭavaṣaṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyanti. Kata-māni tīni ?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīri ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīri ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyi¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—ahaṃ vyādhiyyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyi⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyi⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyi² ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

³ Ph., SS. saṅkopo; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁵ T. vyādhiyyati.

² Ph. *ovīs* kho pana.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkope.

⁶ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātaṭṭikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātaṭṭikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātaṭṭikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātaṭṭikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātaṭṭikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātaṭṭikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosun kho Venāgapurikā² brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram³ anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussaṇaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samāraṇam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikavā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham sayyañjanam kevalaparipuṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇam arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. Venāham.

³ Ph. Venāham puram.

² Ph. Venāhapuriyā.

⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchati.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu, appe-
kacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdīṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ
nisīdīṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu.
Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāh-
maṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ
c' idaṃ bhoto ¹ Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ
bhādarapaṇḍum ² parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evaṃ eva
bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavi-
vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam ³
sāmpati ⁴—bandhanāmuttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ
evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ
jambonadaṃ dakkhukammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ ⁵ ku-
salasāmpahatṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca
tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni
indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna
tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni ⁶—seyyathīdaṃ
āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittaṃ paṭikā paṭalika tālika vika-
tikā uddalomaṃ ekantalomaṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ
hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali-
migapavarapaccattharaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita-
kūpadhānaṃ—evaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsaya-
namahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsaya-
nani, seyyathīdaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpa-
dhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na
kappaṇ ti.

Tini kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesā-
haṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kata-
māni tīni?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-panḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhādara-panḍum; Ph. udakam
paṇḍaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalam. ⁴ Ph. omits sāmpati; Com. sāmpati.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkānukkesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīni uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vaṇaṃ taṃ yeva pacāra-yāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā² nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhunjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So vivico' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vupasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānam hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisīdāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyam kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² T. saṅkharitvā; D. saṅkaritvā; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

³ Ph. Idaṃ kho pana; SS. Idaṃ kho taṃ.

dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāma-lābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikā-malābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotaṃ Gotamena?

6. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama brahmaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaññavaṃ ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacā-rayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ sampharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā, so mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā duti-yaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiri-yaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaha-gatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ⁴ brāhmaṇa brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

¹ Ph. *has* -lābhī bhaviessati.

³ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. pavisissāmi.

⁴ Ph. pana.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhuttaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāni pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. sarāmi.

ṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Ekam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavimsu.

Assosurū kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍāpātaṭṭhikanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe¹ pavisati evaṃ vācam bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiram² yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuḥhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisaṅkhamāya vutthito yena Sappinikātiram yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.

² Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakya-puttiyānam dhammo : aññāya ca panāham samanānam Sakya-puttiyānam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahoṣi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te ¹ aññāto samanānam Sakya-puttiyānam dhammo. Sace te ² aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi.³ Sace pana te ³ paripūram bhavissati aham anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahoṣi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samanānam Sakya-puttiyānam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakya-puttiyānam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahoṣi.

4. Atha kho te paribbājakā Rājagahakā ⁴ Sarabham paribbājakam etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakya-puttiyānam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhībhūto maṅkubbhūto pattakkhando adhomukko pajjhāyanto ⁵ appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam tunhībhūtam maṅkubbhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam veditvā te paribbājake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph. omits te.

⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pūressāmi.

⁵ D. ajjhāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

³ Ph. omits pana te.

tam ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime asāvā aparikkhiṇā ti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā - tīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vebhāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharinā akāmsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha braharaṇṇe jarasigālo sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha, aññatvā eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādaṃ

nadissāmi ti, segālakam yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakam yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-karavitam ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabho aññati' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussakaravitam ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram naditabbam maññati, evam eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha aññati' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīram naditabbam maññāsi ti.

Atha kho te paribbājaka Sarabham paribbājakam saman-tato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim akamsū ti.

65.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Kesaputtam nāma Kālāmānam nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībūtā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam āgacchanti. Te sakam yeva vādam dīpenti jotenti, paravādam¹ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opakkhimi³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam

¹ Ph. parappavādam.

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

³ Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhimi

Mulho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohana abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati para-dāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ tam avocumba—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivittakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ tam vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-pajja vihareyyātha.

10. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhat-taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinna-citto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnam ādiyati na para-dāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya¹

¹ Ph. na param pi tadattāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam
uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti? Hitāya
bhante.

Aduttḥo panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇam hanti . . . na musā
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-
tam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?
Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyā ti?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā
ti? Anavajjā bhante. Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā
vā ti. Viññūppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya
saṃvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā
bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evam no
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahe² mā nayahetu² akāra-
parivittakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-
patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato² mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā . . . ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokam upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānam ahaṃ³ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ dhammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham anighaṃ sukhim⁴ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpam kammaṃ kuto dukkham phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

³ Ph. atthāham; SS. ṭhānam ahaṃ.

² Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhi; Com. sukham.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇaṃ sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n' atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anighaṃ sukhīṃ attānaṃ parihaṛāmi ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayaṃ eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-sanghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekkuniyanattā⁴ yen' āyasmā Nandako ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sālhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sālha mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. athāhaṃ.³ Ph. Sāṇo.⁵ Ph. -gahena.⁷ Ph. gurū.² Ph. Sace kho pana.⁴ Ph. Sekuniyanattā.⁶ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Luddho kho ayam Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti¹ digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Duttho kho ayam Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Mūlho kho ayam Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattantī no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti?

¹ SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna āhitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti ti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sālhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpattāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna āhitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajahēyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāyāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja vibhēyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ Sālhā anabhijjhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na parādāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hatī digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sālhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amuḷho

kho ahaṃ Sālhā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ
sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālhā yaṃ taṃ avocumba—ettha tumhe Sālhā
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-
sampaḍānena mā takkabetu mā nayāhetu mā ākāraparivi-
takkena mā diṭṭhiṇiijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā vā jāneyyātha
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā
viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya
sukhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja viha-
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti² atthi idam
atthi hinam atthi paṇitam atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim
nissaraṇam ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāpaṃ hoti khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so etarahi n'atthi ice' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'atthi ice' etaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto¹ nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvattthāni. Katamāni tīni?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho³ yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace pañayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno ṭhānatthāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

³ =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

⁴ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

² Ph. katheyyaṃ.

saṅghāti paṭipadāya na saṅghāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno thānatthāne saṅghāti parikappe saṅghāti aññavāde saṅghāti paṭipadāya saṅghāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno abbiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno na abbiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pariājānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pariājānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisaṃ etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādaccitassa vimokkho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anusajagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivittā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagunam āsajja aññamaññam vivaresino
 Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parājayam²
 Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kālam aññāya paṇḍito
 Dhammatṭhapatisamyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Taṃ katham kathaye dhiro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinnena manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ
 Anumodeyya [subhatṭhe] dubbhatṭhe nāvasādaye⁵
 Uparambham na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye
 Nābhicare nābhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhaṇe⁶
 Aññāpattham pasādattham satam ve hoti mantanā
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvi na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum:—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānā-karaṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-pāṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave supātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaṃsum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum:—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhā.

³ Ph. nāvedantiyā kathā care.

⁵ Tr. dabbatthenāvasādaye; D. dubbhatṭho nāvas⁶.

⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

² Ph. samoham sapārayam.

⁴ T. sā.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhavarāgi, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavarāgi,¹ moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavarāgi ti.

2.² Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

3. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyati ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr. 'khippavarāgi'; T. dandha.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca rāgo pahīyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahīyatī ti.

6. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahīyatī ti ?

Mettā cetovimuttī ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa mettā cetovimuttiṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahīyatī ti.

7. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahīyatī ti ?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahīyatī ti.

69.

1. Tīṇ' imāni kho bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā¹ dukkhaṃ upadāhati² vadhena vā bandhena vā jāṇiyā³ vā garaḥāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā¹ dukkhaṃ upadāhati² vadhena vā bandhena vā jāṇiyā³ vā garaḥāya vā pabbājanāya⁴ vā balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asātāṃ.

² SS. jāṇiyā; Ph. tajjaniyā.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbājaniyā.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisankhāro ti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' ambi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Kasmā cāyam bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Tathā h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no paṭijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa nibbēthanāya iti p' etaṃ ataccam iti p' etaṃ abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggati pātikanikhā, dosa-jehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggati pātikanikhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano¹ vā tihi māluvālatāhi uddhasatā² pariyonaddho anayam āpajjati vyasanam āpajjati anayavyasanam āpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano; D. phanāno.

² Tr. has uddhasatā; Com. explains uddhasatā by upari dhamasito.

dhammehi' abhihūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ duggatiṃ paṭikankhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ duggatiṃ paṭikankhā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi akusalamūlāni ti.

6. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhihūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajā alobhanidāna alobhasamudayā alobhappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhihūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajā adosanidāna adosamudayā adosappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho mohena anabhihūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajā

¹ Ph. kusalamūlaṃ.

² Ph. uppādayati.

³ Ph. pabbājanīyā.

⁴ Ph. asātaṃ; SS. asatā.

⁵ SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjanīyā.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtāvādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtāvādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Yathā h' ayam¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanīyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbheṭhanāya⁴ iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ⁵ iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtāvādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano⁶ vā tīhi mālūvālatāhi uddhasatā⁷ pariyaṇaddho. Atho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakaṃ vā⁸ ādāya. So taṃ mālūvālatam mūle⁹ chindeyya mūle⁹ chetvā palikhaṇeyya¹⁰ palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So taṃ mālūvālatam khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

¹ Ph. tathā so yam.

⁴ Ph. nibbheṭhanā.

⁶ Ph. bandhana; T. pandhana.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasatā; Tr. uddhasatā.

⁸ Tr. kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya; Ph. kuṭṭālam vā p².

¹⁰ Ph. baliṃ khaneyya.

² Ph. asātam.

⁵ Tr. omits tacchaṃ and reads abhūtaṃ.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁹ Ph. mūlam.

¹¹ D. usīranālim mattāni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sigḥasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ assa¹ tā bhikkhave mālūvātā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati aviḥhātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati aviḥhātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi kusulamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Uposathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo ?

Gopālakūposatho, nigantṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti ?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṃhasamayaṃ sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carimṣu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni apamsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh'ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c'idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādiṃ idaṃ c'idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivissu.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāhaṃ¹ idaṃ c' idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādisāmi idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhiññāsabagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākke gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsa na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,² te sāvakāṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakāṃ evaṃ samādapenti:—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā³ evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanaṃ⁵ tasmīm, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanaṃ⁵ n' atthiti. Jānanti kho paṇ' assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ ambhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātā-pitaro ti. Jānāti kho paṇ' assa⁷ puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhāttā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho paṇ' assa dāsakammakaraṇiṇā ayaṃ ambhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraṇiṇā ti. Iti yasmīm samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmīm samaye samādapenti. Idam assa⁷ musāvādasasmīm vadāmi. So tassā rattiya accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva⁸ paribhuñjati. Idam assa⁷ adinnādānasasmīm vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsa na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dāham.

² Ph. nikkhipetvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

³ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvācāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacāni.

⁴ SS. kiñcana.

D. pana p'assa.

⁵ Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

⁶ D. idam asmīm.

⁷ D., T. -jāti.

⁸ Tr. bhoge na dinnāṃ yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammasambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkaṇ ca paṭicca mattikaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ¹ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposathaṃ upavasati Brahmaṇā saddhiṃ samvasati Brahmaṇ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhātā Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko elhipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā

¹ Milinda-Paṇḍita, p. 53.

te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sotthi¹ ca paṭicca cunnaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyamaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditaḃbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ samvasati dhammaṇ c'assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe² . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ puññaḃkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yotthi; Ph. Sotthi; Com. sotthi = kuruvinḃasotthi, see kuruvinḃakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva² kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato saṅgho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paṣidati pāmuḍḍaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.³ Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ saṃvasati saṅghaṃ c' assu ārabha cittaṃ paṣidati pāmuḍḍaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁴ viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paṣidati pāmuḍḍaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārīkañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

¹ T. usmañ; D. usamañ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evañ so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ; SS. vālaṇḍukañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati . . . pe . . . pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīlūposathaṃ upavasati sīlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati sīlaṃ c'assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca loṇaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ⁴ ca paṭicca nālakaṃ ca paṭicca saṇḍasaṃ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

³ Ph. subhena.

⁴ T. garukaṃ.

² Omitted by Ph.

⁵ SS. nāṇisaṇḍasaṃ ca paṭicca.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarīm. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsāṇ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṇ ca sīlaṇ ca sutaṇ ca cāgaṇ ca paññaṇ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposathaṃ upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā o' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yāvajjīvaṃ arahanto pānātipātaṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihitandaḍḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtāhitaṇukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ pānātipātaṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihitandaḍḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtānukampī viharāmi. Iminā pi āgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajjīvaṃ arahanto adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṇkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṇkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi āgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajjīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā. Iminā pi āgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sace.

² D. ācārī ; T. ācārā ; Ph. anācārī ; Tr. ārācārī.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musavādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ pi ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisamso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ² rajjaṃ

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvippaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalāṇaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mullāṇaṃ Cetinaṃ Vaṅgaṇaṃ Kurūṇaṃ Pañcalāṇaṃ Macchāṇaṃ¹ Surasenāṇaṃ Assakāṇaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārāṇaṃ Kambojāṇaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kamaṃ naḍḍhanti soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dībbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa-rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyatam³ uppajjeyya. Idam kho paṇ' etaṃ⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dībbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakamaṃ vassasatam Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībbaṃ vassasahassam Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dībbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Macchāṇaṃ.² Ph. sahavyatam.³ Ph. *inserts* dībbāni *before* pañca.⁴ D. paṇa m' etaṃ.

dhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Paranimitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

24. Pāṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ¹ ādiye
Musā na bhāse² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. haññe na cādinnaṃ.

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.
 Mâlam na dhârâye na ca gandham âcare
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha saññhate
 Etam hi atthahâṅgikamâhûposatham
 Buddhena dukkhamtagunam pakâsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocana
 Etasmim yam vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam manim veluriyâ ca bhaddakam
 Siṅgisuvanṇam athavâ pi kañcanam
 Yam jâtarûpam hâṭakan ti vuccati
 Atthahâṅgûpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasim
 Candappabbhâ târaganâ ca sabbe
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca sîlavâ
 Atthahâṅgûpetam upavassûposatham
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.¹

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâṇiyam vitisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi³ âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti. Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

³ D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

² Ph. Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpemaṃ ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādinavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe ādinavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethā ti.

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāpaka-
raṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko.

Dutṭho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne n'eva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Mohe

¹ MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyābādhāya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññâpaka-
raṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idaṃ kho mayaṃ âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa
pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ dose âdinavaṃ disvâ dosassa
pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa
pahânaṃ paññâpema ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa
dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa
mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa
dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammâ-
diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa
dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alaṃ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda
appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyāṃ viharati
Ghositârāme.

Atha kho aññataro âjivakasāvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ
Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânan-
daṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho
so âjivakasāvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Kesaṇ no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke
supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvaṃ¹ yeva ettha paṭipucchiṣāmi, yathâ
te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi
gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti dosassa
pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ
desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ kathaṃ vâ te² ettha
hoti ti?

¹ Tr. tam.² Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto—evam me ettha¹ hoti ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ no vâ kathaṃ vâ te ettha hoti ti?

Ye bhante râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ—evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Yesam râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadammo te loke sugatâ no vâ kathaṃ vâ te ettha hoti ti?

Yesam bhante râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadammo te loke sugatâ—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho² tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—ye bhante râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto ti. Tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—ye bhante râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ te loke supaṭipannâ ti. Tayâ c' etaṃ vyâkataṃ—yesam bhante râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadammo te loke sugatâ ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nâma saddhammukkampanâ bhavissati na paradhammâpasâdanâ âyatane va dhammadesanâ attho ca vutto attâ ca anupaṇiṭo.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahânâya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahânâya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

² D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammam desetha, tumhâkam bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhâkam bhante Ânando râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhhammo, tumhâkam doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkam moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evaṃ evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upâsakam maṃ ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuttḥito hoti aciravuttḥito gelaṇṇâ. Atha kho Mahanâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahanâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Digharattâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi samâhitassa ñâṇaṃ no asamâhitassa ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñâṇaṃ udâhu ñâṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samâdhi ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuttḥito aciravuttḥito gelaṇṇâ, ayañ ca Mahanâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhîraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnâhaṃ Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahanâma sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekaṃ pi sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi pi vutto Bhagavatā, sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā.

4. Katamañ ca Mahānāma sekhāṃ sīlam?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha¹ . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādhaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahānāma sekhāṃ sīlam.

5. Katamo ca Mahānāma sekho samādhi?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma sekho samādhi.

6. Katamā ca Mahānāma sekhā paññā?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma sekhā paññā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno evaṃ samādhisampanno evaṃ paññāsampañño āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma sekhāṃ pi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā asekham pi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā sekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Abhaya ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumārako ca Licchavi yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamipsu. Upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nistdipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Abhaya Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāpadassanaṃ paṭijānāti—carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ² ñāpadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So purāṇaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā³ vyanti-bhāvaṃ⁴ paññāpeti,⁵ navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkha . . . pe . . .

² Com., Tr. tapasā; D., T. tapasāya.

³ Ph. for tap³ . . . bhāvaṃ reads saavyantibhāvaṃ.

⁵ Tr. nāpeti; Ph. paññāyati.

² Ph. sammitaṃ.

ghātaṃ. Iti kammakkhayaṃ dukkhakkhayaṃ dukkhakkhayaṃ vedanakkhayaṃ vedanakkhayaṃ sabbhaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinaṃ¹ bhavissati.³ Evam etissā sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaṃ sandiṭṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ silasampanno vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhājjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaṃ sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ silasampanno . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā ānāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaṃ sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvaṃ samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodasī⁴ ti?

Kyāhaṃ samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsi-

¹ D. nijjinaṃ; Ph. nijjiraṃ.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

³ Ph. sekho so.

⁴ T. nāabbhanumodasī; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nābbhanumodissāmi.¹ Muddhā pi tassa² vipateyya yo āyasmato Ânandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodeyyā ti.

75.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânanda yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeeyyūṃ³ mittā vā amaccā vā nātī vā sālohitā vā te vo Ânanda tisu ṭhānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā⁴ patitṭhāpetabbā. Kata-mesu tisu ?

2. Buddhhe aveccappasāde⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddha vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Dhamme aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā—supaṭipanno svākkhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhī ti. Saṅghe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ... [ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisaṅgāni atṭhapurisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo]⁶ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

3. Siyā Ânanda catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ paṭhavidhātuyā apodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā anathattaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat' Ânanda⁷ buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā pettivisayaṃ⁸ vā uppajjissatī ti n' etaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyāmi ti.

² Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 6).

³ Ph. apaccappasāde.

⁴ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

⁵ Ph. aññatattānaṃ sāvātānaṃ.

⁶ Ph. Muddhā pi te.

⁷ D., T. nivāsetabbā.

⁸ Tr. pettivisayaṃ.

4. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânâṃ aṇṇathattam paṭhavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aṇṇathattam. Tatv' idam aṇṇathattam. So vav' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayoniṃ vâ pettivisayam vâ uppajjati ti n' etam thânam vijjati.

5. Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyup mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ nâti vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesv tisu thânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetrâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisîno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkañ¹ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmapbhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammam khettaṃ viññâṇam bijam taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaranâṇam sattâṇam taṇhâsamyojanâṇam hînâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇam patitthitam. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavâbhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.³

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammam khettaṃ viññâṇam bijam taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaranâṇam sattâṇam taṇhâsamyojanâṇam majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇam patitthitam. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavâbhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

¹ T. dhâtuve apakkañ.

² Tr. omits "evaṃ . . . hoti ti."

³ Tr. âyati.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmā Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇi ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ hināya¹ dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṇi ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṇi ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

¹ T. hināya majjhimāya.

78.

Tam yeva nidānam . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam
kho āyasmantam Ânandam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sabham nu ¹ kho Ânanda silabbatam jīvitam brahmacari-
yam upatthānasāram saphalan ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamsenā ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassū ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhante silabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam
upatthānasāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam silabbatam jīvitam brahma-
cariyam upatthānasāram aphalam. Yañ ca khvāssa bhante
silabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāram sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,
evarūpam silabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāram
saphalan ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Ânando samanunño satthā
ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ânando samanunño me² satthā ti
utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā
pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ânande
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca pan'
assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ânando Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesam anuvātam yeva
gandho gacchati no paṭivātam. Katamāni tiṇi ? Mālagandho,
sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-
jātāni yesam anuvātam yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātam.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi
gandho gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-
paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabban tam.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana¹ taṃ bhante gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātapāṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ānanda yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato. Tassa² disāsu samaṇabrāhmaṇā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti :—asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ gato pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato ti.³ Devatā pi⁴ ssa amanussā⁵ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti :—asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato ti. Idam kho taṃ Ānanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātapāṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ eti
Na candanaṃ taggaramallikā vā
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti
Sabbā disā suppuriso pavāti ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

² Tr. tassa; D. yassaṃ; T. yassa; Ph. dasa.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

⁴ Ph. adds pi.

⁵ Ph. pavāyatī ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me taṃ Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭigga-hitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda sahasi cûlanikâ² lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda supâhi⁴ sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocana tâva sahasadhâ loko.⁵ Tasmim sahasam candanam sahasam suriyânam sahasam Sinerupabbatarâjânam sahasam Jambudîpânam sahasam Aparagoyânânam sahasam Uttarakurûnam sahasam Pubbavidehânam cattâri mahâsamuddasahasâni cattâri mahârâjasahasâni sahasam Câtummahârâjîkânam sahasam Tâvatimsânam sahasam

¹ D. sugatâ te ; Ph. sutâ te ; Tr. sutam. ? sutâ.

² Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. kureyyanti ; Tr. dhâressanti.

⁴ D. supâhi ; Ph. supôhi.

⁵ Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

Yâmânaṃ saḥassaṃ Tusitânaṃ saḥassaṃ Nimmânaratṇaṃ saḥassaṃ Parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ saḥassaṃ Brahmaloḷkānaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda saḥassī cūlanikā lokadhātu. Yāvat' Ânanda saḥassī cūlanikā¹ lokadhātu tāva saḥassadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-saḥassī majjhimikā lokadhātu. Yāvatā c' Ânanda dvi saḥassī majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva saḥassadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda Ti-saḥassī mahāsaḥassī-lokadhātu. Âkaṅkhamāno Ânanda Tathāgato tisahassī mahāsaḥassī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana² ākaṅkheyyā ti.

4. Yathākatham pana bhante Bhagavā Tisahassī-mahāsaḥassī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā ti ?

Idh' Ânanda Tathāgato Tisahassī-mahāsaḥassī-lokadhātum obhāsena phareyya yadā te sattā naṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyup, atha³ Tathāgato ghosaṃ kareyya saddaṃ anussāveyya. Evaṃ kho Ânanda Tathāgato Tisahassī-mahāsaḥassī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ânando [āyasmantaṃ Udāyim]⁴ etad avoca:—Labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Kiṃ tuyh' ettha āvuso Ânanda yadi te satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca:—Mā h' evaṃ Udāyi mā h' evaṃ Udāyi.⁵ Sace Udāyi Ânando avitarāgo kālaṃ kareyya tena cittappaṣādena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjaṃ kareyya sattakkhattum imasiṃ yeva Jambudīpe mahārajjaṃ kareyya. Api c' Udāyi Ânando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cūlaniyā.

³ Ph. atha taṃ.

⁵ Not repeated in Tr.

² SS. vā pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

⁴ Ph.

81.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Katamāni tīni?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādanam, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādanam, adhipaṇṇā-sikkhā-samādanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādisaṃ padam hoti seyyathāpi gunnam. So gogaṇam yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅgham piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam. So bhikkhusaṅgham yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭham karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭham karitvā sumatikataṃ kālana bijāni paṭiṭṭhāpeti, kālana bijāni paṭiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakam abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tñ' imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tñi?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhiccittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaṇṇāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Tasmā iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhiccittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sādhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyaddhasikkhāpadasataṃ¹ anva-ddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati nāhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkehi pana tvam bhikkhu tūsu sikkhāsu sikkhitum—adhisīlasikkhāya adhiccittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsamādānāya ti?

Sakkom' ahaṃ² bhante tūsu sikkhāsu sikkhitun adhisīlasikkhāya adhiccittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsamādānāya ti.

2. Tasmā iha tvam bhikkhu tūsa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisīlasikkhāya adhiccittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsamādānāya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhissasi adhiccittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā³ tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyissati doso pahiyissati moho pahiyissati. So tvam rāgassa pahānā⁴ dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pāpam tvam na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlam pi sikkhi adhiccittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

² Tr. tassa.

³ SS. sakkāmaṃ.

⁴ Ph. pahānāya.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyvi doso pahiyvi moho pahiyvi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ nakāsi yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti?

Sikkhati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiṃ ca sikkhati?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkati ti, so ¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati ti.

Sekhasa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānūsārino

Khayasmim paṭhamam ānaṃ tato aññā anantarā

Tato aññā vimuttassa ² ānaṃ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimutti ti bhavaaññojanakkhaye ti ³

85.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddeasaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuttḥāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ

¹ In Ph.² Ph. vimuttiyā.³ Ph. Atthamaṃ bhāpavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tinnaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmî hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam âgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni, tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyî anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhâni² tverāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadāni vadāmi ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idam bhikkhave diyaḍḍhasikkhâpadasatam anvaddhamâsam uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avajjhâni; SS. avajjhâni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccitasikkhā, adhipaññasikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tâni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolanikolo hoti dve va tiṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tâni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamso to hoti akanitṭhagāmi. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tâni āpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbāṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbāṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhassaṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ upahacca-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭto hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmi. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tinnāṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avajjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atuccāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti.

² Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabbhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakāṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabbhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tṭhi kulāni sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabbhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti padesaṃ padesakārī avajjhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhājjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicittāṇ ca adhipaññāṇ ca viriyavā
Thāmaṃvā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho
Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā
Abhibhuṃya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho samsuddhacāraṇaṃ¹
Tam āhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ² paṭipadantaṃ
Viññāssa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttiṃ
Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokkho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. samsuddhacāriyaṃ.

² See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI, 17.

³ Com. vīraṃ.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū¹ sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā² pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ [yena] Gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ekam idaṃ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Paṇḍadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṇḍadhā nama Kusalānaṃ nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṇḍadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅghaṃ.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

² Ph. saṃhāretvā.

gamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigāhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyā ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tam te mayaṃ paṭigāhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa na vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesā ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Tam kissa hetu. Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyū.¹ Ye naṃ bhajeyyū tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyū. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyū² tesam tam assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa na vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesā ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyū. Ye naṃ bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyū for bhajeyyū.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyū."

jeyyum tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatīṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatīṃ āpajjeyyum² tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam ahiṭāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatīṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatīṃ āpajjeyyum¹ tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam hiṭāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādanassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatīṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatīṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam hiṭāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tīṃ'imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukattṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukattṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ pi bījāni patitṭhāpeti, sīghasīghaṃ bījāni patitṭhāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ udakaṃ

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā ajj' eva me dhañṇāni jāyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva¹ paccantū ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhañṇāni utuparīṇāmini jāyanti pi gabbhinī pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tiṇ' imāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhiccittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipañṇāsikkhāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā, ajj' eva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vā uttarass' eva² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipañṇam pi sikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipañṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

92.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpentī. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Cīvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapātapavivekaṃ, senāsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpentī³—sāṇāni pi dhārenti masāṇāni pi dhārenti chavadussāni pi dhārenti paṃsukūlāni pi dhārenti tirīṭṭakāni pi dhārenti ajināni pi dhārenti ajinakkhipam pi dhārenti kusacīram pi dhārenti vākacīram pi dhārenti phala-kacīram pi dhārenti kesakambalam pi dhārenti vālakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttarasve; Ph. uttarasuvevā.

² D., T. uttarasvevāti; Ph. uttarasve vā; Tr. uttarasseva.

³ Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapāta-pavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti—sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmāka-bhakkhā pi honti nīvarabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti hatabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācāma-bhakkhā pi honti piṇḍākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalābhārā¹ yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsana-pavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti—araññaṃ rukkkhamūlaṃ susānaṃ vanapantham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tīṇi kho imāni bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti micchādītṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko hoti micchādītṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito.

3.⁴ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sālīkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya,⁵ sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya,⁶ sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamūlaphalāphalābhārena.

² Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

³ Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

⁴ Ph. suññāgāraṃ.

⁵ Ph. vivatto.

⁶ Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,¹ sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patiṭṭhitaṇi. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito ti.

4.³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamaṇo sabbam ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abbhivhaṇṇa⁴ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakassa virajaṃ vitamaṃ dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahiyanti sakkāya-diṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabata-parāmāso, athāparam dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhiñhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmaṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n'atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyya ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso?
Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

¹ Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

² Tr. evaṃ assu tāni; D. evaṃ anussu tāni; T. evaṃ assa tāni; Ph. evaṃ puna.

³ = Mahāśudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D. T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamagataṃ abbhivhaṇṇa; Tr. āk' abbhivhaṇṇamaṇo; Ph. ākāsatālaṃ ativiya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisā*s are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesaṃ pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaḍḍanajātā kalahajātā vivadāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahum bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmaṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passa-ddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.¹

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahman bhikkhave viharan tasmim samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samādhīyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāṇīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āgan t'eva saṅkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāṇīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jvasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāṇīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvara-sampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati, akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo nikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .

¹ Ph. rājāganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

95.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āngehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalessu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḍḍhāyī anavattidhammo tasmā lokā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

96.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva sankhaṃ gacchati.

2. Eṃam eva bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokhasampvatasamvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadaṃ, eṃam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo hoti . . . pe . . . thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamaṃ anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, eṃam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, eṃam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā naṃ chaddenti.

2. Eṃam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbhaṇṇatāya vadāmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadāmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadâmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti digharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussilo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbannatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti digharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyam¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu :—kim kho tuyhaṃ bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpiṇ vācam nicchâreti yathârûpâya vācāya saṅgho tam ukkhipati sankâ-rakûṭe 'va nam potthakaṃ.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vattham vannaṇantañ c'eva hoti sukkhasamphassaṇ ca mahagghaṇ ca. Majjhimam pi

¹ Puggala *has* ce.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vā karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vā naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ¹ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho² pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Yesam kho³ pana paṭiganhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa saṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesam kho pan' assa paṭiganhāti cīvara . . . parikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taṃ kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Evaraṇḍo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. taṃ.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhaṇāti taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammaṃ ca viñayaṃ ca bhaṇāti ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavattham nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhamme o'eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo¹ appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appātumā; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tāṇu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ amunā loṇapalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Adum hi bhante parittaṃ¹ udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunā loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gaṅgâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadî amunā loṇaphalena loṇâ assa apeyyâ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunā loṇaphalena [na]² loṇo assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâ-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyâti; Ph. apeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII, 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco adḍho hoti mahadhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti naṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti naṇu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . mahattā appamānavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti naṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vā appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti¹ hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴ vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴ vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpam bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko vā nam⁵ yācati dehi me mārīsa urabbham vā urabbhadhanam vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādīsam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam katam dīṭṭhadhamma-vedanīyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavīhārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhāpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jāpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātuko.

⁵ Ph. param for T., Tr. vā nam; D. va nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam . . . pe . . . nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayam¹ puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ tam paṭisamvediyati ti—evam santam² bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedaniyam ayam puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkam paṭisamvediyati ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâyâ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa olârikâ upakkilesâ paṃsu-vâlîkâ sakkharakaṭṭhalâ. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doniyam âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ³ upakkilesâ sukhuma-sakkharâ thûlavâlîkâ.⁴ Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ⁵ upakkilesâ sukhumavâlîkâ kâlîjallikâ. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athâparam suvaṇṇasikatâ 'vasissanti. Tam enam suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ tam jâtarûpam musâyam pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Tam hoti jâtarûpam dhantam sandhantam aniddhantam anihitam

¹ Ph. yam.

³ MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.

⁵ D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.²

² Ph. sante.

⁴ Ph. dhulavatikâ.

aninnîtakasâvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kamañiyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹ sammâ upeti kammâya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇa-kârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nibhitaṃ ninnîtakasâvaṃ, muduṃ ca hoti kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu sammâ upeti kammâya, yassâ yassâ ca pilandhanavikatiyâ âkaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakâya² yadi kuṇḍalâya yadi gîveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamâlâya, tañ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno olârikâ upakkilesâ kâya-duccaritaṃ vaci-duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso³ bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhâvaṃ gameti tasmîṃ pahîne tasmîṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatâ upakkilesâ kâma-vitakko vyâpâdavitakko vihiṃsâvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhâvaṃ gameti tasmîṃ pahîne tasmîṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatâ upakkilesâ jâtivitaṃ janapadavitakko anavaññati⁴-paṭi-samyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhâvaṃ gameti tasmîṃ pahîne tasmîṃ vyantikate.

4. Athâparaṃ dhammavitakkâ⁵ 'vasissanti. So hoti samâdhi, na c'eva santo nappanîto nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhâvâdhigato sasaṅkhâra-niggayha-vârîta-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisîdati ekodihoti⁵ samâdhiyati. So hoti samâdhi santo pañito paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhâvâdhigato na sasaṅkhâra-niggayha-vârîta-vato, yassa yassa ca abhinñâsacchikaraṇiyassa⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnâmetî abhiññâ-

¹ Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭikâya; Com. paṭikâya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (= cittasampanno).

⁴ Ph. anavaññati; D., T. anavaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhâvaṃ hoti; Ph. ekodibhâvo hoti.

⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyaṃ.

sacchikiriyaṃ tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

5.¹ So sace ākaṅkhati—anekevihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhavam tirobhavam tirokuddam tiropākaram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abbijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, akāse pi pallāṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkehi sakūṇe, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre vā santike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati—parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittam ti pajāneyyam, vitarāgam vā cittam vitaragam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . vītadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittam . . . vītamoham vā cittam . . . saṅkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggatam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitam vā cittam . . . avimuttam vā cittam avimuttan cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati—anekevihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivattakappe, amutrāsim

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra
uppādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto,
so tato cuto idh' upaṇṇo ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. .

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavaṃāne uppajjamaṇe
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pajāneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchādīṭṭhikā
micchādīṭṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedā param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ
anupavāda-kā sammāsamādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamā-
dhānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantaṃā-
nusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavaṃāne uppajjamaṇe hīne
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pajāneyyaṃ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi
nimittāni kālana kālaṃ manasikātabbāni—kālana kālaṃ
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ paggāhani-
mittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ upekkhānimittam
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ
kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhā-
naṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya tñānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṃ ca kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhivyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpeti ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpetvā sandāsena jāturūpaṃ gahetvā ukkā-mukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya tñānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ dāheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya tñānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjupekkheyya tñānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati, taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ muduṃ ca kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ e' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunaṃ tiṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni:—kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāpeyya; T. nibbāpeyya.

² Ph. paṭṭikāya.

³ Ph. addā yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ñāṇaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ñāṇaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ñāṇaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kâlena kâlaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṃ ca kammanīyaṃ ca pabbassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriya—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati—ane kavivhitam iddhi vidham pacca-nubhaveyyam . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittaṃ ñātābham¹ . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi:—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraṇaṃ ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi:—Yaṃ kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke⁴ anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loke ādīnavo, yaṃ loke⁵ chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakīvaṃ cāham bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādaṃ ca

¹ The rest of the *abhiññā*'s are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcama Mahāpaññāsakaṃ nīṭṭhitam. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr. loko.

⁵ D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayaṃ loko; T. yo loko.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhāññāsiṃ n'eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñâṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n'atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcarim¹ yo² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so³ sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave âdinavapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yo loke âdinavo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke âdinavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yâvakîvañ câhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nâbbhāññāsiṃ n'eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvâhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñâṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n'atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acarim.

² T. me so; Tr. eso.

³ Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

⁴ Tr. acarim.

102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārājjeyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakivaṇi ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇi ca assādato ādinavaṇi ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇi ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhāṇṇāsum¹ n' eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sussaṃaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā¹ visamṃyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³ cetasa viharimṃsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇi ca assādato ādinavaṇi ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇi ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhāṇṇāsum⁴ atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasa viharanti ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇi ca assādato ādinavaṇi ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇi ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, na ca⁵ pana te āyasmanto sāmaṇṇatthaṃ vā brāhmaṇṇatthaṃ vā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇi ca assādato ādinavaṇi ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇi ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, te ca paṇ' āyasmanto sāmaṇṇatthaṇi ca brāhmaṇṇatthaṇi ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti ti.

¹ Ph. nissatā; Tr. nissatāya.³ Ph. vipariyādinuakatena.⁵ D., T. naṇi ca.² Ph. vippayuttā.⁴ D., T. abbhāṇṇāsum.

103.

Runnam¹ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gitaṃ, ummatikam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccam, komāarakam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelam dantavidamsakam² hasitam. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave setughāto³ gīte, setughāto nacce, alam vo dhammapamoditānaṃ satam sitam sitamattāyā ti.

104.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇam ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti, surāmera-yapānassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti, methuna-dhammasamāpattiyaṃ bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti ti.

105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍakam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti manokammam pi arakkhitam hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavaci-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi avassutam hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutam hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa . . . avassutamano-kammantassa kāyakammam pi pūtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pūtikam hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriyaṃ.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭāgāre ducchanne kūṭam pi arakkhitam hoti gopānasiyo pi arakkhitā honti bhitti pi arakkhitā hoti kūṭam pi avassutam hoti gopānasiyo pi avassutā honti bhitti pi avassutā hoti kūṭam pi pūtikam hoti gopānasiyo pi pūtikā honti bhitti pi pūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.² Comp. Therīgāthā 74, Milindapaṇṇa 39.³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhittam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apūtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apūtikam hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūtām pi rakkhitam hoti gopānasiyo pi rakkhitā honti bhitti pi rakkhitā hoti kūtām pi anavassutam hoti gopānasiyo pi anavassutā honti bhitti pi anavassutā hoti kūtām pi apūtikam hoti gopānasiyo pi apūtikā honti bitti pi apūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

106.

1. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kālākiriya.

2. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre ducchanne kūtām pi vyāpannam hoti gopānasiyo pi vyāpannā honti, bhitti pi vyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kālākiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddikam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālākiriya. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūtām pi avyāpannam hoti

gopānasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti,
 evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi
 avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti.
 Tassa avyāpannakāyakammanantassa . . . avyāpannamanokam-
 mantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriyā ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.
 Katamāni tiṇi ?

Loḇho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso niddānaṃ
 samudayāya, moho niddānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhani-
 dānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ
 sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ
 kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kamma-
 nirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ
 . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ moha-
 jaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ
 taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ
 kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ
 kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi
 didānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni
 tiṇi ?

Alloḇho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ
 kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samu-
 dayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave aloḇhapakataṃ kammaṃ aloḇhajaṃ alo-
 bhanidānaṃ aloḇhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ
 kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ
 kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ
 kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso
 pakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amoha-
 pakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ
 taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ
 sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati
 na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Imāni
 kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

109.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

110.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudaya. Katamāni tīṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

Atītānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam¹ appahāya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacāriṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi n'atthi kāmesu doso ti, so² kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa patū-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokas-miṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco mutṭhassati asampajāno asamā-hito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhi-kkhhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhi-kkhhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacāriṃ paricaranti abhūtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghādisesa.

² Ph. so tāya.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁴ Tr. idam pihāyāti.

⁵ In the Puggala i.e. the description of the Arahāt is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjānānā lokasim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatānaṃ uppajjati. Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ viśatim kappasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ. Tatra puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayāṃ pi gacchati tiracchānāyonim pi gacchati pettivisayāṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhavē parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso¹ idaṃ nānākāraṇānaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjana yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānaññācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti² tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra³ t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno viññānaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatānaṃ uppajjati. Viññānaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattarisaṃ kappasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayāṃ pi gacchati tiracchānāyonim pi gacchati pettivisayāṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhavē parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁴ idaṃ nānā-

¹ Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippāyāso.

² Ph. nikkāmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇaṇāyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra tthito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparibhino kalam kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānam devānam sabavyatam uppajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānam bhikkhave devānam satthim kappasahassāni āyuppamānam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam tthatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam tthatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso² idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso ?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco³ hoti pharusāvāco⁴ hoti samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silavipatti.⁵

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiyjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yittham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in T., D.*

² T., Tr. adhippāyoso; D. adhippāyaso; Ph. adhippāyo.

³ SS. piṣuṇāvāco.

⁴ SS. pharusāvāco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II, 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.¹ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Śīlavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Śīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave śīlasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave śīlasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabbijjhālu hoti avyāpānaccitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paroloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.⁶

¹ = Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. piṣuṇavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedentī.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Sīlasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

116.

1.¹ Tissā imā² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitam yeva patiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavipatti-hetu vā sattā . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vā . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Sīlasampadā . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patiṭṭhāti, suppatiṭṭhitam yeva patiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlasampadā hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

117.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Kammantavipatti, ājīvaṇṇavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvaṇṇavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti micchā-ājīvena jīvikam¹ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvaṇṇavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

¹ Ph. imā kho.

² SS. jīvikam; Ph. jīvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchāditt'hiko viparītadassano—
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yittham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhivipatti. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, dīṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-
ājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditt'hiko hoti aviparītadassano
—atthi dinnam, atthi yittham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampadā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ'imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pisunāya vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya² paṭivirato
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacisoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

¹ SS. pisunāya vācāya; Ph. pisunavācā.

² SS. pharusāya vācāya; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammāditṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyānti.

119.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīpi ?
Kāyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-
dānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya
vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti
samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacisoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccchan-
dam atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, asantaṃ
vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccchandam n' atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmacc-
chando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa
uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacc-
chandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca
pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca
pajānāti.

5. Santam vā ajjhataṃ vyāpādam atthi me ajjhataṃ
vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vyāpādam n' atthi
me ajjhataṃ vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa
vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa
vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santam vā ajjhataṃ thīnamiddham atthi me ajjhataṃ
thīnamiddham ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ thīnamiddham
n' atthi me ajjhataṃ thīnamiddham ti pajānāti. Yathā ca
anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti,
yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca
pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo
hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santam vā ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccam atthi me
ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā

ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n' athi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahānassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahānāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ cetosuciṃ anāsavaṃ

Suciṃ soceyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakaṃ ti.

120.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tīpi?

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ ¹ anāsavaṃ

Muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ ² ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomuniṃ.

² Tr. saccappahāyinaṃ.

121.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārayam viharati Bali-haraṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-ssoṣum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā-rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nive-sanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇi-tena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavā-reti. Tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sādhū vata māyaṃ¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti :—aho vata myāyaṃ¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopanno² anādinavaddassāvi anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena niman-teti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sam-pavāreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—sādhū vata māyaṃ³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. māyaṃ = maṃ ayaṃ; Ph. myāyaṃ.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhāponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. māyaṃ; T. vatāyaṃ; Ph. myāyaṃ.

vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāretī ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata māyaṃ¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So tathā nekkhammavittakkaṃ pi vitakkeṭi avyāpādavittakkaṃ pi vitakkeṭi avihiṃsavittakkaṃ pi vitakkeṭi. Evarūpassaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuṇo dinnam mahapphalaṃ ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatī ti.

122.

Yassam bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalaha-
jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viha-
ranti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti,
pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āya-
santo tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulī-
māksu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpâda-vitakkam, avihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu ?

Kāma-vitakkam vyāpāda-vitakkam vihiṃsā-vitakkam. Ime
tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Yassam bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kala-
hajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā
viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na pāsu
hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te
āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme
bahuli-m-akamsu.

Yassam² bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammō-
damānā avivadamānā khīroḍakibhūta aññamaññaṃ piya-
cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti gantum pi me eṣā bhikkhave
disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham ettha
gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu
ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. Yassam pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ?

Kāmaṇivattakkaṃ vyāpāḍavitakkakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akappaṃ ? Nekkhammavittakkaṃ . . . pe . . . bahulī-m-akappaṃ. Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā . . . viharanti gantum pi me eṣā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pāgeva manasikātum. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akappaṃ ti.

123.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Abhiññāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no ana-bhiññāya, sanidānaṃ¹ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidānaṃ,² sappāṭihāriyaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appāṭihāriyaṃ.³ Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato no ana-bhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidānaṃ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appāṭihāriyaṃ,³ karaṇīyo ovādo karaṇīyā anusāsani. Alaṅ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyā alaṅ attamanatāya alaṃ somanassāya—sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā.

Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne sahaṣṣiloka-dhātu akampitthāti.⁵

124.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavā kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahānāma Kapilavatthusmim tathārūpaṃ āva-sathaṃ jāna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ⁶ ekarattim vihareyyāmaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. sanidānāyaṃ.

² Ph. appāṭihāriyaṃ.

³ Ph. saṅkampitthā ti.

⁴ Ph. anidānaṃ; D anidānānaṃ; T., Tr. anidānaṃ.

⁵ Not in Ph.

⁶ Ph. jānatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvâ kevalakappaṃ Kapilavatthum anvāhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpaṃ âvasatham yattha Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo âvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharandû Kâlâmo² Bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacāri. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavâ assame ekarattim viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññāpehi ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁴ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ santharam paññāpetvâ udakam ṭhapetvâ pādānam dhovanāya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavâ kalam maññati ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsituṃ, kilanto Bhagavâ, sve dānāham⁶ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmi ti. Bhagavantam abhivādetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassâ rattiya accayena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivādetvâ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahânâmam Sakkam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti na rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisunitvâ.

² Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmo.

³ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍekâlâmassa.

⁴ Ph. ajja so.

⁵ Ph. dāni.

⁶ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nânam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmanam pariññam paññâpeti rūpânam pariññam paññâpeti vedanânam pariññam paññâpeti. Ime kho Mahânâma tayo satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahânâma tiṇṇam satthârânam ekâ niṭṭhâ udâhu puthu niṭṭhâ ti?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca. Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

6. Atha kho Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa etad ahoṣi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat'amhi Mahânâmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhâ samanena Gotamena yâva tatiyakam¹ apasâdito. Yannûnâham Kapilavatthumhâ pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi tadâ pakkanto² va ahoṣi na puna pacchâgañchî³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Anâtha-piṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ Kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmi ti osidati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhātum. Seyyathâpi nâma sappi⁴ vâ telam vâ vâlikâya⁵ âsittam osidati saṃsīdati na saṇṭhâti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmi ti osidati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhātum.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

³ Ph. pacchâgacchati.

⁴ D. vâlakâya.

² Ph. omits yaṃ . . . tadâpakkanto.

⁵ T., D., Tr. sappim.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca:—Ojârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvâ ojârikam attabhâvam abhinimminivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raññâhi râjamahâmattedhi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkiṇṇo viharâmi devaputtehi; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmâ ti.³

Tiṇṇâham bhante dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâham bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâham bhante upaṭṭhânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha⁴ kudâcanam

Saṅghassa upaṭṭhânassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhisile⁵ sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato

Tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisi.

¹ T. yevam ca me; D. ye va.

² Ph. sossâmâ ti; Tr. sossâma.

³ Ph., Com. atisilam; D. atisilena.

⁴ Ph., D., T. api ham; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

⁵ Ph. te nâma dhammâ.

⁶ Ph. titi sambhâvam.

⁷ D., T. aṭṭhako; Ph. hatthako.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Goyogapilakkhasmim¹ piṇḍāya caramāno² aññataram bhikkhum rittassādam³ bāhirassādam sammuttassatim⁴ asampajānam asamāhitam vibbhantacittam pākatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁵ ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi. Atha kho Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Idhāham bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaci-varam ādāya Bārāṇasiyam piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram bhikkhum rittassādam bāhirassādam sammuttassatim⁶ asampajānam asamāhitam vibbhantacittam pākatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā⁷ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁸ ti n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko āmagandho kā makkhikā ti ?

Abhiijjhā kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyāpādo⁹ āmagandho, pāpakā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti¹⁰ nānvassavissanti ti¹¹ n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmim.

² Ph. caramānam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittāsamāhiraṃ ; Ph. and Com. as in text. ⁴ Ph. sammuttasatim.

⁵ Ph. nānubandhissati ; D. nānvassavissanti ; T., Tr. nānvassavissanti.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittāsamāhiraṃ sammuttasatim.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikā.

⁸ Tr. nānvassavissanti ; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamādo.

¹⁰ Tr. nanupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attānam āmagandhena avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānubandhissati ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asamvutam
 Makkhikâ 'nupatissanti¹ saṅkappâ râganissitâ
 Katuviyakato bhikkhu âmagandhe avassuto
 Ârakâ² hoti nibbânâ vighâtass' eva bhâgavâ³
 Gâme vâ yadi vâ raṇṇe vâ⁴ aladdhâ sammattano⁵
 Pareti⁶ bâlo dummedho⁷ makkhikâhi purakkhato
 Ye ca silena sampannâ paṇḍâyâpasame ratâ
 Upasantâ sukham senti nâsayitvâna makkhikâ ti.

127.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upaksaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Idhâham bhante dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-mânusakena yebhuyyena passâmi mâtugâmam kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjamânam. Katîhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati ti?

2. Tîhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha Anuruddha mâtugâmo pubbaṇhasamayam macchera-malapariyutthitena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati, majjhantikam samayam issâpariyutthitena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati, sâyanha-samayam kâmarâgapariyutthitena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tîhi dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati ti.

128.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanîyam katham sârânîyam vitisâ-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.² Ph. bhâgato.³ Ph. bâlo mudu madho.⁴ Ph. samathamattano.⁵ Ph. akârakâ.⁶ Vâ from Ph.⁷ Ph. caretî.

retvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Âraddhaṃ kho¹ pana me viriyaṃ asaḷḷiṇaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asaṃmutṭhâ passaddho kâyo asâradaddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi ti, idan te mânasmiṃ. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—âradaddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asaḷḷiṇaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asaṃmutṭhâ² passaddho kâyo asâradaddhaṃ samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmiṃ. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti, idan te kukkuccasmiṃ. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃharatū ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ³ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃhâsi.⁴ Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpī pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khīṇā jâtī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ ithattâya ti abbaññâsi⁶ Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

129.

1. Tīṇ' imāpi bhikkhave paṭicchannāni vahanti⁸ no vivaṭāni. Kattamāni tīpi?

Mâtugāmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivaṭo, brāhmaṇānaṃ bhikkhave mantā paṭicchannā vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.

⁴ Ph. -haratī ti.

⁷ Ph. âvahanti.

² Tr. apammutṭhâ.

⁶ Ph. viharatī.

⁸ Ph. âvahati.

³ Ph. manasikarivâ.

⁶ Ph. aññâsi.

vivaṭā, micchādittṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahatī¹ no vivaṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi paṭicchannāni vahanti² no vivaṭānīti.

2. Tīpi imāni bhikkhave vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Candamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannānīti.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāṇe lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḥena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahati.

² Ph. āvahanti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippaṃ mujjalujjati; T. khippaṃ muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = pufichati.

⁵ D. āgāḥena; T. atigāḥena; Ph. galhena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udae lekhâ khippam yeva paṭigacchati² na ciratṭhitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâlîhena³ pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhû-pamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjivo dūre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇa-vedhî ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.⁶

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pâtî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānâgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre vā santike vā subbaṃ rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kâci vedanā atitānâgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā vedanā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ

¹ Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

² Ph. yeva paṭiṭṭhaṃ gacchati; D., T. yeva pathaviṃ sacchati.

³ Ph. gâlîhena

⁴ Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharapada-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dūre- vedha and akshuppa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hinā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hinā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hinā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāṭi hoti.

4. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjġākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā¹ parisā,² yāvatajjhāvinitā³ parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

² These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

³ Ph. yāvatajjhāvinitā.

133.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo.
Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadaṃ¹ dadāti dukkaraṃ
karoti dukkhamāṃ khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi
āgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tīhā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā² dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati³
deseti⁴ paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tīhā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā⁴ dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe
saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tīhā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthā-
naṃ kesakambalo tesāṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo
bhikkhave site sito uphe unho dubbhaṇṇo dugganho dukkha-
samphasso, eva eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu sama-
pappavādānaṃ⁵ Makkhalivādo tesāṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.
Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evaṃvādi evamdiṭṭhi—
n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. duddasaṃ. ² dhammathitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati. ⁴ T. anudhammaṭṭhitatā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kānici samaṇabrāhmaṇa vādāni samapappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva ahesuṃ kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati¹—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyāṃ, n' atthi viriyāṃ ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyāṃ, n' atthi viriyāṃ ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyāṃ, n' atthi viriyāṃ ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe khipaṃ² uddeyya³ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.⁴ Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke⁵ desessāmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke⁵ desessāmi.⁶ Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā⁵?

¹ D. paṭivāhati. ² Ph. khippaṃ. ³ D., T. uddeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadās at III. 116. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā ?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañham puttḥo saṃsādeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na³ ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti no saṃsādeti.² Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ

¹ Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

² Ph. saṃhareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idaṃ assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti.¹ Idaṃ assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idaṃ assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessāmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadasā⁴ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadasā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. samphareti.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.

⁵ Ph. -parasso.

³ Ph. desissāmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹ no vissajjati. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjati no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjati no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhaddhe³ assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhaddhe purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissamīti.

¹ Ph. samhareti; D. saṃsāveti.

² Tr. bhadre.

³ See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāṇiyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

2. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo
vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.
Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-
niṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accanta-
pariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tihi ?

Asekkena sīlakkhandhena, asekkena samādhikkhandhena,
asekkena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accan-
tayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanapāṭihāriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttana. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalaena vacīkammena, kusalaena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evam sagge.

¹ Ph. anusāsani p°.

² Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-
kammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi
samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi tihi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannā-
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca
apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto
sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena
manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacī-
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vaci-
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vaci-
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi
samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam
attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūṇam
bahuñ ca puñṇam pasavatī ti.

149.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vandanā. Katamā tisso?

Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danā ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasā sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattānam, ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṇhasamayam kāyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti susāyaṇho
bhikkhave tesam sattānam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalaṃ supphāṭam¹ suvutṭhitam²

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyitṭham brahmacārisu³

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammam vācākamam padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam⁴ manokammam panidhīyo⁵ padakkhiṇā

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiṇe⁷

Te attha laddhā sukhitā virūḷhā buddhasāsane

Ārogā sukhitā hotha saha sabbehi nātibhī ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcama.

Khuddakapaññāsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. supphāṭam.

² Ph. suvutṭhitam.

³ Ph. brahmacārisu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. originally panidhīte yo; Ph. panidhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

⁷ D. padakkhiṇo.

⁸ Ph. Bālavaggo pañcama Paññāsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?
 Āgāḷhā¹ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā² paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.
 Katamā ca bhikkhave āgāḷhā¹ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvādi hoti evaṃditṭhi—n' atthi
 kāmesu doso so³ kāmesu pātavyatam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ
 vuccati bhikkhave āgāḷhā¹ paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā⁵ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāva-
 lekhaṇo⁶ na chibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhihataṃ
 na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādhiyati.⁷ So na kumbhi-
 mukhā paṭiganhāti na kaḷopi-mukhā paṭiganhāti na elaka-
 mantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na
 dvinnam bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na
 purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti
 na yattha makkhikā saṇḍacārini, na maccham na mamsam
 na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko
 vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . .
 sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhi
 pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti,
 ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti dvīhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . .
 pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamā-
 sikam pi pariyāyabhattachaḥjanānuyogam anuyutto viharati,
 so sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvāra-
 bhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭṭabhakkho⁸ pi
 hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññāka-
 bhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti,
 vanamūlaphalāhāro⁹ yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī: so sāṇāni
 pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti
 pamsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti
 ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi
 dhāreti phalakacīram¹⁰ pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti

¹ D., Ph. agāḷhā.² Ph. niechāma; SS. nijjhāmā; Com. nijjhāmā.³ Ph. so ti.⁴ Ph. pātavatam.⁵ Tr. nijjhāmā.⁶ Ph. hatthāpelakhapo; D. hatthapelakhapo; Tr. hatthāvalekhano.⁷ Ph. ādhiyati.⁸ Ph. kaṭa²; Puggala Paṇṇatti sātabhakkho.⁹ MSS. -āhāro, Puggala Paṇṇatti -āhāro.¹⁰ Ph. valakacīram; D. elakacīram.

vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkhikam¹ pi dhāreti ; kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanānuyogam³ anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyam tatiyakam pi udakārohanānuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.⁶ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam, citte, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam.⁷ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā.

152.

Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgāḷhā⁸ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgāḷhā⁸ paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āgāḷhā⁸ paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

¹ Ph. ulūkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokluko.

³ D., Tr. -lomakānuyogam.

⁴ Ph. udekārohanānuyogam.

⁵ See MP.S. p. 18.

⁶ D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokluko.

⁷ D. ubhayatṭhako.

⁸ See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁹ D., Ph. āgāḷhā.

chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vi-
maṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-sāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindri-
yaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisa-
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsāṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvacaṃ
bhāveti sammākammanṭaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti
sammāvāyamaṃ bhāveti sammāsatiṃ bhāveti sammā-
samādhim bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pañātipāte samādapeti
pañātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pañātipātā
veramaṇiyā samādapeti pañātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyi hoti paraṃ ca adinnā-
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . .
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

¹ Ph. adds Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca piṣunâvâco hoti parañ ca piṣunâya vacâya samâdapeti piṣunâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca piṣunâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti piṣunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

161.

... pe ... Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti ...

162.

... pe ... Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.¹

163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appanīhito samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa ... pe ... mohassa khodassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammapatthapeyyālam nitthitam || Pāṇam adimanicchā ca || musāvādī ca piṇḍā || pharusā samhappalāpā ca || abhiññā byāpādadiṭṭhiyā || Kamapattāsupeyyāli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavicāro samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

³ Ph. adds Rāgapeyyālam nitthitam.

⁴ Ph. ekanipātāni ca dukanipātāni ca tikanipātāni ca samattam.

Āṅguttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā
nipātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha
ādito:—

I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-
yādikāṃ pañca pañca cittaṃ anattatho (i-iv.).

Sūkaṃ paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³
bhavamanasā bhāgihi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattbhāya asammosā⁴ catukoṭikā⁵
mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavattitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītācīṇaṃ paññatti pañcamāṃ
āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyaṃ sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca aṭṭhānaṃ ca
nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññaṃ ca kusalaṃ micchādītṭhi pavaḍḍhati yen' eva
sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhipaṃ durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ mānus-
sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya
dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena
ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-
yena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayaniyo dve pettivisayā
Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ paṃsukūladhammakathikā vinayena
ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-
bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibbhāyatana vimokkhaṇiṇena ca (xx.
2-xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

² Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

³ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁴ P. sāvasesaṃ kamena.

⁵ Tr., Ba. care.

⁶ Tr. na vassam.

⁷ Ba., Tr. niraya.

⁸ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ? uppannānam (see xx. 14).

⁹ MSS. phandano.

¹⁰ Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

¹¹ So all the MSS.

¹² So all the MSS.

¹³ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹⁴ P. dasam.

¹⁵ MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anussate jhānā¹ sahaḡatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabbhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturro phalena³ paṭilābho vuḍḍhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāpuṭhuvepullaṇ ca gambhīraṃ asamantabbhūriṇ ca bāhu-si[gha]-lahu-hāsu-java-tikkha-nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhūñjanti bhattā parihiṇaṃ viraddhaṃ pamadipsu te muṭṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapaniā aṭho pi uppaññāsim saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikarapena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsaṃ akusalam aṭho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṇ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjabhāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro⁵ kimpvādi⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samacittā caranākacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasāṭena⁸ pañcamam ukkācīta-āmisā-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādi ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārahā aṭho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisaviḡāyanam aṭha sannivāsasamsārena cā ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisāṇ ca ariyena kāyapitī-sātasamādhinivattī ca (vii.).

Nidānaṇ ca hetusanikhārapaccayarūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññam viññānam yaṇ ca saṅkhatam vinuttipaggaho nāmaṃ (viii.).

¹ MSS. thānā.

⁴ MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkalo.

⁶ MSS. kimpdi.

² MSS. me.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

⁷ Sic MSS.

³ D., T. phale.

⁸ MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjā bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā¹ (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittā² ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakārī³ ca vitthogo⁴ duttappa-paccayaṇ ca⁵ vutta-garukā lahuḥkā⁶ duṭṭhullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācāni cattāro khatehi⁷ ca durapari⁸-sacittako vā vinaye⁹ cāgaṃ pariccāgaṃ bhogā sambhogā samvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyetṭhiyo pūjā ātithēyya-iddhi-vuḍḍhi-ratana-sannicayā¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavaṇ ca khanti sākalyaṃ avihimsā dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhānasati¹¹ samatho¹² vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-diṭṭhi-asantutṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho taṇ ca kaveyyaṃ¹³ kusalanavajjaṇ¹⁴ ca sukhudrayaṇ ca vivekaṃ¹⁵ vyāpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyaṃ niyassaṇ ca pabbajaniyaṇ ca sārāṇaṃ ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānaṃ (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā¹⁶ accayaṃ¹⁷ ayoṇisena ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajja-duccarita-malena ca¹⁸ (1-10).

Ñātako sārāṇīyo nirāso¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apanṇa-katam²⁰ [attā] devā pāpaṇikā²¹ apara duve²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vuṭṭhānā ācēsa (Tr. ācēsaṇa).

² MSS. pubbari.

³ -paccayaṇ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcetaṇa; T., Tr. -pañca;

D. -pañcamāṇ ca.

⁴ MSS. liyukā.

⁵ Sio MSS.

⁶ MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

⁷ Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

⁸ MSS. kusalanupajjaṇi.

⁹ Ph. Bhayaṇ lakkhaṇacittāṇ ca.

¹⁰ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

¹¹ MSS. -kattam (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

¹² Ph. devo ca deve papikena cā ti.

¹³ MSS. sukhā².

¹⁴ Sio MSS.

¹⁵ -paccayaṇ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcetaṇa; T., Tr. -pañca;

D. -pañcamāṇ ca.

¹⁶ MSS. liyukā.

¹⁷ Sio MSS.

¹⁸ MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

¹⁹ Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

²⁰ MSS. kusalanupajjaṇi.

²¹ Ph. Bhayaṇ lakkhaṇacittāṇ ca.

²² Ph. -khatam malan ti.

²³ MSS. -kattam (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

²⁴ Ph. devo ca deve papikena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhi gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jecucchi-pupphabhānī andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak³ Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumāladhipatiyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattani paṇḍito silavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmaṇa-paribbājaka nibbānamahāsālena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikanno Jānussoni-Saṅgaravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇi ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiya¹⁰ Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiya¹¹ akusulamūla-uposaṭhaṇ-gena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājivako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhava-cetanā-patthanā-upaṭṭhāna-gandha-abhihūna saha samaṇa¹⁴ ca yaṇi sukhettam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekkena paṇica masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhiḥ vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Paṇkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatipariṣā²¹ ca tayo ājāniyo vattham²² atha potthakam loṇaphaleṇa²³ paṇḍuhovaka-suvannakāreua ca paññāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo runṇo²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūṭṭa dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākarakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

² Ph. Setthagilānasakkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjātā ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmānandaSariputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumāla dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānapariṣavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam patim ātappa; Ph. Sammukhā ṭhānapaccattam paresam paṇḍitam silavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā.

⁷ SS. vaggo tena.

⁸ SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇa c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam paloḷappo atikkanto soṇi saṅgaravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtike.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakkhāyāna vedana so pabbhāga pavattiyo Sālho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūlāposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paṇḍa.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpāṇiṇa ca . . . samānā.

¹⁵ SS. sukhettam.

¹⁶ SS. masāyo.

¹⁷ SS. sāvīkā vuttā (Tr. puttā).

¹⁸ SS. sikkhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chando ājivako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā bhavo ti silabbatā gandhā ca cūḷāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanā.

²² SS. vatthā.

²³ SS. potthakaloṇaphale.

²⁴ Ph. Accāyikaṇ ca sukhittattam sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāniyo yeva loṇakena saṅkappagūlā.

²⁵ Tr. assādo soṇo runṇo.

²⁶ SS. paṇicamam atitti.

²⁷ SS. dve kūṭṭānidāna.

²⁸ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññakam atitti dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apāyikā¹ dallabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanena² vipattiyo³ apaṇṇako kammantaṃ⁴ dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo⁵ (111-120).⁶

Kusināra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ⁷ dve Anuruddhā paṭichanna-pāsāṇalekhena te dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhā⁹ parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhī tayo ca assakhaluṅkā¹⁰ tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo¹¹ (131-140).

Akusalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

¹ SS. apāyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasāyana; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apaṇṇako kammantaṃ. ⁵ SS. vaggo visi.

⁶ Ph. apāyiko dallabho appameyyam anaññam vipattisampadā aññhamam apañnakammanto dve ca soceyyam moneyyā ca ti.

⁷ SS. Rabbhaṇḍa-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍa-Chattakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ.

⁸ Ph. Kusināya-bhaṇḍanā c'eve gonāma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakā kaviyatthe Anuruddha-paṭichannam lekkena te dasā ti.

⁹ SS. yodhā.

¹⁰ SS. assakhaloko tāyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha parisamitā ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhī tayo ca assā tayo dhammā nivāsina ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalañ ca sāvajjañ ca visamañ ca asueinā saha || catturo khatam vandanañ ca pubbaṇhe ca terrasā ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.—III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Akaccha, III. 67. 2-7. | Amsa, II. iv. 2. |
| Akataññutā, II. iv. 1. | Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1; |
| Akataveditā, II. iv. 1. | III. 4; 90, 3, 4. |
| Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, | Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3; |
| -saññi, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, | -pariyosāna, III. 140, 11-3; |
| 15. | -brahmacārī, III. 140, 1-3; |
| Akālavādi, III. 69, 4. | -yogakkemi, III. 140, 1-3. |
| Akiriya-vādi, II. iv. 3. | -sukhumāla, III. 38, 1. |
| Akusala dhamma, II. xvi. | Acela, III. 151, 2. |
| 51-55; III. 6; 141. | Accharā, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii. |
| Akusalamūla, III. 69, 1. | 13-17; I. xx. 2. |
| Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26. | Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2; |
| Akkha, III. 15, 3. | -kkhipa, III. 151, 2. |
| Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda, | Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3. |
| III. 59, 1. | Ajjava, II. xv. 2. |
| Akkhaṇavedhī, III. 131, 4. | Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6. |
| Aguttadvārātā, II. xv. 6. | Ajjhāyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1. |
| Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34. | Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27. |
| Aggavatī parisā, II. v. 3; | Ajjhosāna, II. iv. 6. |
| III. 93, 1. | Añjalikamma, III. 24. |
| Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11; | Aññatiṭṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III. |
| -dāha, III. 62, 1. | 18; 68, 1; 92, 1. |
| Aṅga, III. 19. | Aññathatta, III. 47. |
| Aṅgarapabbata, III. 35, 4. | Aṭavi, III. 62, 3. |

- Aṭṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61,
 13; 62, 6.
 Aṭṭhāna, I. xiv. 1.
 Aṭṭhi, II. i. 5.
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.
 Attabhāva, III. 33.
 Attavyābādha, III. 17; 51.
 Attādhipaka, III. 40, 4.
 Attādhipateyya, III. 40, 1.
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii.
 10; II. iv. 10; III.
 20; -paṭisaṃvedī, III. 44;
 -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9;
 II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43;
 -vādī, III. 69, 9.
 Adinnāḍāna, III. 70, 10; 154.
 Āduttṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11;
 66, 9.
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5;
 -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17,
 18; -kamma, II. v. 8;
 -cariyā, II. ii. 6; -vādī,
 III. 69, 4; -vādinī (parisā),
 II. v. 10; -saññī, II. x. 7,
 8; II. x. 17, 18.
 Adhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi.
 12.
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82,
 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1;
 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.
 Adhipaññā, III. 81, 1; 82,
 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85,
 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
- Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.
 Adhivacana, III. 13.
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1,
 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2;
 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
 Anaggavati parisā, II. v. 3.
 Anattavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Ananulomika, III. 11.
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101,
 1.
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70;
 III. 7; 142; 146.
 Anavasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Anāgāmi, I. xxi. 29; II. iv.
 5; III. 21.
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15,
 16; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
 A-nidāna, III. 123.
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6; II.
 xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III.
 16.
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
 Anupaṇāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.
 Anuppādadhamma, III. 33,
 2; 34.
 Anuppadāna, III. 24.
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anusāsani - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
 Appannakata, III. 16.
 Appālāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Appuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appatīvāna, III. 125, 2.
 Appatīvānitā, II. xv. 15.
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchata, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhiññā, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.
 Abhiññālu, III. 160.
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abbhivādāna, III. 24.
 Abbhivāna, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhisāṅkhāra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhūtavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Amātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amūlḥavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhīla, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihārī, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

- Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vādī, III. 69, 4; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Avīci, III. 56.
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.
 Ayyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.
 Ayyāpājja, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
 Asantutṭhitā, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Asi, II. i. 1.
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.
 Asurakāya, III. 36.
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.
 Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.
 Asāmantapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Assakhaḷunka, III. 137.
 Assama, III. 124, 2.
 Assasādassa, III. 138.
 Assājāniya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.
 Ahaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Ākiñcaṇṇāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.
 Āgāmi, II. iv. 5.
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.
 Ācariya, III. 56.
 Ācārabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.
 Ājāniya, III. 94, 1.
 Ājīvaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.
 Ājīva-vipatti, III. 117, 2; -sampadā, III. 117, 5.
 Ātappa, III. 49.
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Āttheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdinava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanâ-pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -vutṭhâna-kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpâyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhātu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbâdha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikṅkha, III. 28; -câga II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ, II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
 Âmisâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsamsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvârâtâ, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvârâtâ, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issā, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
- Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmāna, III. 61, 1-3.
- Issarādhīpacca, III. 70, 17.
- Ukkā, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
- Ukkācīta-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
- Ukkūla, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Ukkuṭṭikappadhāna, III. 151, 2.
- Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
- Uccākulika, I. xiv. i.
- Uccāsāyana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
- Ucchaṅgapapañña, III. 30.
- Ucchāda, III. 31, 34.
- Ucchādāna, II. iv. 2.
- Ucchinnamūla, III. 33, 2 34.
- Ucchu, I. xvii. 10.
- Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
- Uttarāsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
- Uttānā parisā, II. v. 1.
- Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vāhaka, III. 62, 2.
- Udakalekhūpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
- Uddalomi, III. 63, 3.
- Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
- Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.
- Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
- Upaṭṭhāka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
- Upaṭṭhāna, III. 45.
- Upaddava, III. 1.
- Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
- Upaṇāha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
- Upapatti, III. 18.
- Upasagga, III. 1.
- Upasamānussati, I. xvi. 10.
- Upasampadā, II. xvii. 2.
- Upāyāsa, II. i. 6.
- Upāsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
- Upāsikā, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
- Upekkhā, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
- Upekkhārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
- Upasatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.
- Upasathika, III. 70, 2.
- Uppala, III. 38, 1.
- Uppāda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.
- Ubhaṭṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
- Ubhato-bhāgu-vimutta, II. v. 7.
- Ubhatolohitakūpadhāna, III. 34; 63, 3.
- Ulūkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
- Urabbhaghātaka, III. 99, 7.

Usabha, III. 63, 4.

Ussāva, III. 38, 1.

Ūsa, III. 70, 6.

Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.

Ekaggatā, I. xix. 1.

Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.

Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I.

xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10;

I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.

Ekantalomī, III. 63, 3.

Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I.

xviii. 1-10.

Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.

Ekabījī, III. 86, 3.

Ekabhattika, III. 70, 14.

Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rūpa,

I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.

Ekāgārika, III. 50; III.

151, 2.

Ekālopika, III. 151, 2.

Ekāhika, III. 151, 2.

Ekodhibhāva, II. ii. 3; III.

58, 2.

Ēṇeyyaka, II. i. 1.

Ēḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.

Ērakavattika, II. i. 1.

Esanā, II. xiv. 3.

Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.

Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.

Okāsa, III. 99, 1.

Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix.

6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.

Odana, III. 38, 1.

Odātavasana, II. v. 7.

Opanayika, III. 75, 2.

Opapakki, III. 65, 2.

Opapātika, III. 85, 4; 138,

3, 4.

Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.

Oligalla, III. 57, 1.

Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.

Kaṇcuka, III. 38, 1.

Kaṭṭha, III. 25, 27.

Kaṭṭhā, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25,

27; 100, 1.

Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.

Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.

Kaṇṭakāpassayika, III. 151,

2.

Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.

Kataññuvedī, II. xi. 1.

Kathā, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3;

67, 6.

Kathā-pavattani, III. 44.

Kathāvattu, III. 67, 1.

Kadalimigapavarapaccattha-

raṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.

Kandara, III. 93, 5.

Kapāla, I. xix. 1.

Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.

Kappiyasaññī, II. x. 4, 5;

x. 14, 15.

Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33,

1, 2.

Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.

Kammakaraṇā, II. i. 1; III.

35, 5.

Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv.

8; III. 19.

Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117,

1; -sampadā, III. 117, 4.

Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

- Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇā=kāraṇā, III. 35, 4.
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11;
 14; 141-148.
 Karuṇā, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I.
 ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasīṇa, I. xx. 63-72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1;
 92, 3.
 Kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahāpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5,
 6; II. iv. 7; -cehanda, I.
 ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4;
 -dhātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1;
 -parilāha, II. iv. 7; -vi-
 takka, II. iv. 7; III. 40,
 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5;
 -kamma, III. 105.
 Kāyagatāsati, I. xvi. 9; I.
 xxi. 1, 70.
 Kāyasakkhī, II. v. 7; III.
 21.
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Kāyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kāyānupassī, III. 151, 3.
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kālākiriya, II. vi. 3.
 Kālījallikā, III. 100, 1.
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.
 Kāsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhāyi, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimvādi, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyaavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9;
 III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhāri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadi, III. 93, 5.
 Kumāra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhī, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III.
 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasādana, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacīra, III. 92, 1; III.
 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141;
 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 55-60.
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kūṭāgāra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1;
 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi.
 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khatṭiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khaṇṭi, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaḷuṅka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.
 Khārāpataccchika, II. i. 1.
 Khīpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippābhīṇṇa, I. xiv. 3; (f.)
 I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirāgī, III. 68, 1.
 Khela, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,
 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,
 1.
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;
 70, 9.
 Gambhīrā parisā, II. v. 1.
 Gahaṇa (= ? gahana), III. 50.
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.
 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gilāna, III. 22.
 Gilānupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihī, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;
 xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gūṭhabhāṇi, III. 28.
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelaṇṇa, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopānasi, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70,
 1-2.
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.
 Ghāsa, III. 13.
 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattī, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 70, 8; 163.
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
 Cittakathika, I. xiv. 3.
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
 117.
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
 v. 6.
 Cira, III. 151, 2.
 Cirakavāsika, II. i. 1.
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
 II. ix. 1.
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
 2.
 Cela, III. 70, 3.
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;
 110.
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.
 Chava, III. 92, 1.
 Chārīka, III. 70, 7.
 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
 56; 62, 1.
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Jवासampanna, III. 94, 5;
 95, 5; 96, 5.
 Jāgariya, III. 16.
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
 2, 13.
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Jotimālīka, II. i. 1.
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñāna, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
 Ñāna-dassanā, III. 74, 1.
 Ñāna-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.
 6.
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
 1-3; 75, 1.
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.
 Ṭhāna, I. xv. 1-28.
 Ṭhīti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.
 Tadjaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.
 Taphā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1, 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Tanutta, III. 56.
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.
 Tandī, I. ii. 3.
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Tāṇa, III. 51.
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.
 Tālāvatthukata, III. 33, 2; 34.
 Tikka-paṇḍatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.
 Tiṇagahana, III. 50.
 Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Tiṇavatthāra, II. xvii. 2.
 Tiṇāgāra, III. 1.
 Titta, II. xi. 3.
 Titti, III. 104.
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Tiṭṭhāyatana, III. 61, 1.
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7.
 Tirīṭa, III. 151, 2.
 Tila, III. 30.
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.
 Tālikā, III. 63, 3.
 Tecīvarakatta, I. xx. i.
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7; 125, 1.
 Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.
 Telappadīpa, III. 34.
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.
 Thambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Thāma, II. i. 5.
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii. 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
 Thūpāraha, II. vi. 4.
 Theyya, III. 29.
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.
 Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II. iv. 4.
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Danta, III. 35, 1.
 Dantavidāmsaka, III. 103.
 Dava, III. 16.
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.
 Dassanā, III. 22.
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.
 Datti, III. 151, 2.
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1; III. 45; 57, 1.
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Diṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

- Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
 Diṭṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Diṭṭhipaḷāsa, II. vi. 12.
 Diṭṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.
 Diṭṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Diṭṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
 Dinna, III. 121.
 Dighatta, II. ii. 5.
 Dīpa, III. 51.
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.
 Dukkabhavipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.
 Dukkhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
 Duṭṭhāruka, III. 25; 27.
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Dunnikhatta, II. iii. 3.
 Duppameyya, III. 113.
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
 Dūre-pāṭi, III. 131, 3.
 Darakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.
 Dussassa, III. 56.
 Dussīla, II. v. 7.
 Dussīyamala, III. 10.
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
- Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.
 Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.
 Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.
 Devadūta, III. 35, 1-6.
 Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
 Devaloka, III. 18.
 Devā subhakiṇṇā, III. 23.
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
 Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
 Dosāgati, II. v. 5.
- Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 61, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.
 Dhammacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Dhammacāga, II. xiii. 3.
 Dhamma (tapaṇīya), II. i. 3, 4.

- Dhammadāna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanā, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyāya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyēṭṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanā, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarājā, III. 14.
 Dhammavādī, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavādinī parisā, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavēpulla, II, xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjābhāgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaṅgī, II, x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saṅgojaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammātittheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammādhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammādhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammānukampā, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammānupāssī, III. 151, 3.
 Dhammānusārī, II. v. 7.
 Dhammānussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhātu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhātukusalatā, II. ix. 10.
 Dhāra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhārana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhitimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavāda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadi, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Nalāgāra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahāpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahāru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
 Nāḷika, III. 70, 8.
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
 Nigaṇṭhuposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
 Nippītika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Nippītikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
 Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Niyāma, III. 22.
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Nirāsa, III. 13.
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
 Nillopa, III. 50.
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
 Nissaya, III. 20.
 Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
 Nissaraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Nīcaseyya, III. 70, 16.
 Nīvārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.
 Nerayika, III. 111.
 Nesādakula, III. 13.
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
 Pamsu, III. 100, 1.
 Pamsukūla, III. 92, 1.
 Pamsukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pamsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
 Paccakabuddha, II. vi. 5.
 Pajāpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Paṭalīkā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.
 Paṭiññātakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭinisugga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Paṭipucchā-vinittā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Paṇṭadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lak-khaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhāra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.
 Pabbassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamādatṭhāna, III. 70, 13.

Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupāsitaḥḥa, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parāyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyā, III. 31.
 Pariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariṇāha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbāyī, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyēṭṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivāsadaṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Parisaṇḍā, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.

Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.
 Palāla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallaṅka, III. 34.
 Paḷāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojī, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavāraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pācariya, III. 56.
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pātimokkhuddesā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.
 Pāṇātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pāṇihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pāda, II. i. 1.
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pāsānalekhāpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pāpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.
 Pinṇākabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Pitaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pitā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.
 Pītisukha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.
 Pisunāvācā, III. 157.
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.*
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puññapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31; 34; 62, 1; -dārā, III. 48; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.
 Pupphabhāṇi, III. 28.
 Pubbakārī, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35, 1; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaṇṇika, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisajāṇiya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pūga, III. 28.
 Pettivisaṃsāra, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharani, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.
 Phalakacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23; 61.
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Photṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.
 Balakāya, III. 14.

- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4; 95, 4; 96, 4.
 Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.
 Bahiddhāsāññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.
 Bāla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1, 145-148; -lakkhana, III. 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -padaṇa, III. 3.
 Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.
 Bilaṅgathālika, II. i. 1.
 Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33, 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.
 Buddhānussati, I. xvi. 1.
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.
 Brahāvana, III. 48.
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III. 18; 60; 78.
 Brahmacariyavāsa, III. 99, 1.
 Brahmañña, III. 36.
 Brāhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv. 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51; 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Brahmaloḥa, III. 80, 1, 2.
 Bhatta, III. 22.
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.
 Bhaginī, III. 35, 1-3.
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.
 Bhattā, III. 70, 3.
 Bhadarapaṇḍa, III. 63, 3.
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1; 62, 1, 4, 5.
 Bhayāgati, II. v. 5.
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3; 77, 1.
 Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Bhātā, III. 35, 1, 3.
 Bhāra, II. x. 1.
 Bhāvanā I. vi. 1; -bala, II. ii. 1; xv. 8.
 Bhāvanāpāripūri, I. xxi. 9-12.
 Bhāsita, II. iii. 3.
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
 Bhikkhu-ovāḍaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
 Bhikkhu (khīnāsava),
 „ (hatthājāṇiya), II. vi. 6-8.
 Bhikkhunī, II. xii. 2.
 Bhikkhun-ovāḍaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
 Bhitti, III. 106.
 Bhiyyobhāva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Bhūta-vādī, III. 69, 9.
 Bhūmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv. 1; III. 34; 35, 4.
 Bhūri-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Bhusāgāra, III. 92, 1.
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.
 Bherapaṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.
 Bhesajja, III. 22.
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii. 5; III. 19; 20; 29.
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.
 Bhojane amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Bhojane mattaññū, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutā, II. xv. 7.
- Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
- Magga, II. ii. 6; atṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.
- Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
- Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
- Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
- Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
- Majja, III. 70, 13.
- Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11; III. 97.
- Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
- Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
- Maṇi, III. 116, 2, 4.
- Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Mattaññutā, II. xv. 7.
- Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
- Maddava, II. xv. 2.
- Madhubbhāṇi, III. 28.
- Manasikāra, I. vii. 6-7.
- Manasikāraḥkusalatā, II. ix. 10.
- Manāpadāyaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
- Manopavicāra, III. 61, 5, 8.
- Manosaṅkhāra, III. 23.
- Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mantā, III. 129, 1.
- Mamaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mamsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
- Marapasati, I. xvi. 8.
- Mala, III. 10.
- Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
- Marāṇa, II. i. 6.
- Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
- Masāṇa, III. 92, 1.
- Mahācora, III. 50.
- Mahājanapada, III. 70, 17.
- Mahāpaññā, I. xiv. 4.
- Mahāpaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
- Mahāparivāratā, I. xx. 1.
- Mahāparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
- Mahāpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mahābhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
- Mahābhūta, III. 75, 1.
- Mahārājā, III. 36.
- Mahāvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.
- Mahāsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
- Mahāsāla, III. 48; 56.
- Mahicchātā, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
- Mātā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
- Mātikadhara, III. 20.
- Mātugāma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
- Māna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mānattadāna, II. xvii. 2.
- Mālā, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Mâyā, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Micchācāra, III. 155.

- Micchāditṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5,
 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8;
 III. 129, 1; 162.
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Mitta, III. 133.
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
 Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
 Muttakarīsa, II. iv. 2; III.
 35, 2.
 Muttācāra, III. 151, 2.
 Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
 Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
 Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.
 Mūlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
 Megha, III. 62, 2.
 Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143;
 III. 68, 6.
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
 Mettāvihārī, I. xiv. 7.
 Methunadhammasamāpatti,
 II. vi. 10.
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104;
 151, 2.
 Modaka, III. 30.
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii.
 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6;
 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72,
 1-3; 163.
 Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
 Yakkha, III. 56.
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
 Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
 Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III.
 18.
 Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Yāna, III. 13.
 Yāpana, III. 16.
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II.
 i. 5.
 Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7;
 III. 16.
 Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8;
 III. 68, 7.
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx.
 2, 192.
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70,
 17.
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
 Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
 Ratti, III. 34.
 Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.
 Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4;
 -kula, III. 13.
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
 Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii.
 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III.
 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5;
 163.
 Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8;
 III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5;
 -kula, III. 28.
 Rājadhānī, III. 56.

- Rāja-mahāmatta, III. 50.
 Rāhumūkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasāda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaṇa, III. 50.
 Rūpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhātu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rūpārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.
 Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Lābu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lābha, II. v. 7.
 Lābhāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Lābhī, I. xiv. 2.
 Līnatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lūkhacivaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivāsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokādhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokādhipateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
 Lokāyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhātu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
 Lohakumbhī, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vaggā parisa, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
 Vacikamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Vacīsaṃsāra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, I. xx. 1.
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandana, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavussagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassūpanāyika, II. i. 10.
 Vākacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vāta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vātāpāna, III. 1; 34.
 Vāda, III. 65, 1.
 Vādita, III. 70, 15.
 Vādī, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vāyo-kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vāyodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Vālakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vālaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
 Vālikā, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vāḷatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikatīkā, III. 63, 3.
 Vikālabhojana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikūla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatāsa, III. 13.
 Vicāra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchā, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikā, I. ii. 3.
 Vijjā, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Vijjūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijāyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññāṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññāṇañcāyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādi, III. 69, 9; -saṇṇī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayānuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipātika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivessa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanā, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipāka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhūssana, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virāga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyārambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivāda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamā parisā, II. v. 8.
 Visūkadassanā, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsā, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vīmaṃsā, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Vipaṭṭa, III. 129, 1.
 Vissāsaka, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissāsikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vūpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.
 Vepakula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanā, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyākaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavāta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyāñjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyādhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyâpâda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
 Vyâbâdha, III. 17.
- Sakadâgâmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
- Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
- Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
- Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
- Saṅkhatârammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
- Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.
- Saṅkhâra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
- Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
- Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
- Saṅgâma, III. 12.
- Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phâsutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutthutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saṅghâta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
- Saṅghânussati, I. xvi. 3.
- Saṅghupatthâka, I. xiv. 6.
- Saṅjambhari, III. 64, 6.
- Saññatti, II. v. 10.
- Saññâ, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8.
- Saññâ-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
- Saññojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
- Saṃvara, II. iv. 5.
- Saṇḥâna, II. i. 5.
- Saṇḍâsa, III. 70, 8.
- Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
- Satimâ, I. xiv. 4.
- Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
- Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
- Satthâ, I. xx. 2.
- Saddha, III. 59, 1.
- Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
- Saddhammagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
- Saddhammatthiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saddhâ, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
- Saddhânusâri, II. v. 7.
- Saddhâpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
- Saddhâvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
- Saddhâsampadâ, III. 136.
- Saddhâvuddhi, III. 136.
- Sanidâna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
- Santasannivâsa, II. vi. 11.
- Santutthitâ, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
- Santhara, III. 124, 2.
- Santhâra, II. xiv. 1.
- Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
- Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
- Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
- Sappi, III. 125, 1.
- Sappâya, III. 22.
- Sappîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Sappîtikârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

- Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabbhā, III. 28; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
 Samaṇakaraṇiya, III. 81, 1.
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.
 Samādhāna, III. 81, 1; 82, 1.
 Samātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samāpatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1; xx. 18; II. ii. 2; III. 70, 3-6; 73, 1; 163.
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samādhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samādhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samāpattivuṭṭhāna - kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9; ix. 13; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1; II. iv. 2; III. 115; 116; 117; 136.
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.
 Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38; II. ii. 2; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; III. 140, 3; 152; 162.
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Sammukhābhāva, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7; II. ii. 6; III. 24; 51.
 Saraṇiya, III. 12.
 Sarāva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.
 Sarūpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
 Salākaṃ gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Salākaṇṭha, III. 56.
 Saṭṭatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviññāṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
 Saviññāṇaka kāya, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyâpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
 Sasaṅkhâra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
 Sasaṇṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
 Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
 Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Sâka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâkalya, II. xv. 4.
 Sâkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
 Sâkhâ, III. 48; 93, 3.
 Sâtheyya, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sâṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâtasukha, II. vii. 9.
 Sâtârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Sâmaṇṇa, III. 36.
 Sâmañcikkamma, III. 24.
 Sâmakabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâmaṇa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Sârambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sâla, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Sâli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sûka, I. v. 1-2.
 Sâlohita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
 Sâvaka, II. xii. 1.
 Sâvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Sâvasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Sâvikâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Sâsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
 Sîkata, III. 100, 2.
 Sikkhâ, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
 Sikkhâkâma, I. xiv. 3.
 Sikkhâpâda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
 Sîneha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
 Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
 Sîra, III. 35, 4.
 Sîro, III. 35, 1.
 Sîgha paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Sîla, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
 Sîlakathâ, III. 26, 27.
 Sîlakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
 Sîlabbata, III. 78.
 Sîlânussati, I. xvi. 4.
 Sîla-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
 Sîlasampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
 Sîla-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Sîlavuddhi, III. 136.
 Sîhanâda, III. 63, 6.
 Sîhanâdika, I. xiv. 1.
 Sîsa, III. 70, 4.
 Sîhaseyya, III. 16.
 Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
 Sukha-vipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
 Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
 Sukhumâla, III. 38.

Suṅkadāyika, II. ii. 5.
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7,
 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
 Suci, III. 144.
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10;
 v. 6.
 Suta, III. 70, 8.
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.
 Supubbapaṇḍita, III. 150.
 Suppaṭṭikāra, III. 24.
 Suppameyya, III. 113.
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi.
 6; III. 68, 1.
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Suvannaṇakāra, III. 100, 13.
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.
 Susāyaṇa, III. 150.
 Sūka, I. v. 1, 2.
 Sūla, II. i. 1.
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III.
 73, 3-6; 84.
 Segālaka, III. 63, 6.
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.

Setughāta, III. 74, 1; 103.
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-
 veka, III. 92, 1.
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.
 Sevitaḥḥa, III. 26, 27.
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118,
 119.
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.
 Sobha, III. 73, 5.
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.
 Haṭṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Hattha, II. i. 1.
 Hatthathara, III. 63, 3.
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.
 Hita, II. ii. 9.
 Hiri, II. i. 8, 9; ii. 9; ix. 6;
 xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Aññākoṇḍañña, I. xiv. 1.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128.
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.
 Abhibhū, III. 80, 2.
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.
 Ānanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1.
 Ālavi, III. 34.
 Ālavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34.
 Ārāmaṇḍa, II. iv. 6.
 Isipatana, III. 126.
 Uggā Vesālīka, I. xiv. 6.
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.
 Uttarā Nandamātā, I. 14, 7.
 Udāyi, III. 80, 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
 Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.
 Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.
 Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1.
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
 Kāṭiyāni, I. xiv. 7.
 Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.
 Kālī Kuraragharikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Kāludāyi, I. xiv. 4.
 Kāsi, III. 70, 17.
 Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5.
 Kūṭāgarāsāla, III. 74, 1.
 Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3.
 Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.
 Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
 Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
 Koḷiyadhita, I. xiv. 7.
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.
 Kusinārā, III. 121.
 Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1.
 Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4.
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.
 Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.
 Gaṇḍhāra, III. 70, 17.
 Gijjhakūṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.
 Gotamaka, III. 123.
 Gomagga, III. 34.
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.

Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.

Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.

Channa, III. 71, 1.

Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
 59, 1.

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.
 6.

Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.
 1; 21; 125.

Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.

Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.
 Tikappa, III. 59, 1.

Dubba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.

Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.
 Nakulamātā, I. xiv. 7.
 Nandā, I. xiv. 5.
 Nanda, I. xiv. 4.
 Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.
 Nandamātā, II. xii. 4.
 Nāthaputta, III. 74.
 Niyāramātā I. xiv. 7.
 Nigrodhārāma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhā, III. 90, 1.
 Pañcala, III. 70, 17.
 Paṭācārā, I. xiv. 5.
 Paṇḍita kumāraka, III. 74, 1.
 Piṇḍola-bhāradvāja, I. xiv.
 1.

Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.
 Puppha, I. xiv. 1.
 Pūbbavidelha, III. 80, 3.
 Pūbbārāma, II. iv. 6; III.
 66, 1.
 Pekkuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.

Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.
 Bārānāsī, III. 126.
 Bāhiya Dārucīriya, I. xiv. 3.

Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta,
 I. xiv. 1.

Bhaddhā Kaccānā, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddā Kapilānī, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, I. xiv. 5.
 Bharanḍu Kālāma, III. 124.
 Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.

Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.
 Magadha, III. 70, 17.
 Maccha, III. 70, 17.
 Macchikasāṇḍika, I. xiv. 6.
 Madhurā, II. iv. 7.
 Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Mantāniputta, I. xiv. 1.
 Malla, III. 70, 17.
 Makākaccāna, II. iv. 6; II.
 iv. 7.

Mahākotṭhito, III. 21.
 Mahākappina, I. xiv. 4.
 Mahākotṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6;
 III. 73, 1.
 Mahânâma, III. 74, 1; III.
 124, 1.
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Migadâya, III. 126.
 Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.
 Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.
 Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1; III.
 67, 1.
 Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1; II. xii.
 1.
 Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Moranivâpa, III. 14.

 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.

 Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.
 Râhula, I. xiv. 3.
 Râjagaha, III. 61, 1.
 Râdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv.
 2.
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.

 Lakunṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.

 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Vaṅṣa, I. xiv. 3.
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.
 Varapâ, II. iv. 6.
 Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.

 Veḷu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.
 Vesâli, III. 123; 74, 1.

 Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sakka, III. 37; 73, 1; 124.
 Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.
 Savittha, III. 21.
 Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.
 Sâmapatî, I. xvi. 7.
 Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 5,
 6; 12, 1; III. 20; 32; 128.
 Sâlha, III. 66, 1.
 Sâvatthi, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; 4,
 5; III. 1; 21; 66, 1;
 125.
 Simsapâvana, III. 34.
 Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.
 Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppavâsâ Koliyadhitâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Subhâtî, I. xiv. 2.
 Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.
 Soṇa Koliṽsa, I. xiv. 2.
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.

 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii.
 3; III. 34; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GĀTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkhusotasmim, III. 126, 3.
 Aññāṇattham pasādattham, III. 67, 7.
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetam upavassūpotham, III. 70, 24.
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, III. 29.
 Adhisīlam adhicittā ca, III. 89, 2.
 Adhisīle sikkhamāno, III. 125, 2.
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.
 Anusuyamāno sammadaññāya, III. 67, 7.
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca, III. 29.
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā, III. 70, 24.
 Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca, III. 48.
 Avakujjapañño puriso, III. 30.
 Ahañ ce tam jiguccheyyam, III. 39, 2.
 Âdittasmim agāasmim, III. 52.
 Âdip̃ kathāya majjhañ ca, III. 30.
 Iti kaṇhāsu sotāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Itosonirayaṃ gantva, III. 29.
 Idh'eva tam vedanīyaṃ, III. 33.
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvā na, III. 48.
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III. 30.
 Uccādena nhā panena, III. 31.
 Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā, III. 35, 6.
 Upanīyati jīvitam appamāya, III. 51.
 Upārambham na sikkheyya, III. 67, 7.
 Upekkhāsatisamsuddham, III. 32.
 Etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhūposatham, III. 70, 24.
 Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam, III. 70, 24.
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6; III. 59, 4.
 Evam ādīpito loko, III. 52.
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, II. 126, 3.
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakka, III. 40, 4.
 Khatṭiye brāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.
 Gā me vā yadi vāraṇṇe, III. 126, 3.
 Catukappo catudvāro, III. 35.
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca sabbe, III. 70, 24.

- Cando ca suriyo ca ubho
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.
- Cātuddasī pañcadasi, III. 37.
- Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,
6.
- Tam katham kathaye dhīro,
III. 67, 7.
- Tam tassa petassa, III. 51;
52.
- Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.
84.
- Tath' eva sīlasampannam,
III. 48.
- Tam āhu sekham paṭipadam,
III. 89, 2.
- Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.
57, 2.
- Tamonudā te pana antalik-
khagā, III. 70, 24.
- Tam ve tamonudam dhīram,
58, 6.
- Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca,
III. 33.
- Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.
31.
- smim yeva viraje, III. 57,
2.
- ssa ayomayā bhūmī, III.
35, 4.
- T'hi vijjāhi sampannam, III.
58, 6.
- Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.
150.
- Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.
- Te khemappattā sukhitā, III.
35, 6.
- Theyyena kûṭakammena, III.
29.
- Dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III.
29.
- Dassanakāmo sīlavatam, III.
42.
- Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,
III. 67, 7.
- Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.
57, 2.
- Dhammatṭha sīlasampanno,
III. 57, 2.
- Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,
III. 29.
- Dhammādīpo ca anudhamma-
cārī, III. 40, 4.
- Dhāreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III.
30.
- Nac'eva b gā tathārūpā, III.
29.
- N'atthi loke raho nāma, III.
40, 4.
- Na pupphagandho paṭivātam
eti, III. 79, 3.
- Nāya nam paricariyāya, III.
31.
- Nāham Bhagavatodassanassa,
III. 125, 2.
- Nāham bhabbo etarahi, III.
39, 2.
- Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi,
III. 26; 27.
- Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.
150.
- Padakkhiṇam kāyakammam,
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III. 57, 2.
 Pasayha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.
 Passanti devā ca Tathāgatāca, III. 40, 4.
 Passamānā nukubbanti, III. 48.
 Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ, III. 32.
 Pahīnājāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
 Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye, III. 70, 24.
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, III. 57, 2.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III. 58, 6; 59, 4.
 Puthupaṇṇo capuriso, III. 30.
 Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
 Bālā ca avijāna⁴³, III. 57, 2.
 Brahmā ti mātāp^{akro}, III. 31.
 Mālaṃ na dhāraṇe na ca gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
 Yathā divā tatthā rattim, III. 89, 2.
 Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
 Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III. 89, 2.
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III. 35, 6.
 Ye ca sīlena sampannā, 126, 3.
 Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
 Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III. 67, 7.
 Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo, III. 51-52.
 Lobhajaṃ dosajaṃ c'eva, III. 33.
 Viññānassa nirodhena, III. 89, 2.
 Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā, III. 39, 2.
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovaraṇi, III. 32.
 Saccā c'assa kathākāmo, III. 67, 7.
 Satam etāni tthānāni, III. 45.
 Sataṇi ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti, III. 79, 3.
 Santo vidhāmo anigho nirāso, III. 32.
 Sabbacā ve sukhaṃ seti, III. 34.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
 Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattaṃ, III. 45.
 Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III. 39, 2.
 Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavā pi kañcanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
 Sunakkhattaṃ sumanigalaṃ, III. 150.
 Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, II. 84.
 Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke, II. iv. 4.
 Settham upanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ, III. 26; III. 28.
 So silabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.
 So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III. 39, 2.